

AN  
ENGLISH TRANSLATION,  
WITH THE  
SANSKRIT TEXT,  
OF THE  
TATVA-KAUMUDĪ  
(SĀNKHYA)

OF  
VĀCHASPATI MĪSRA,  
BY  
GANGĀNĀTHA JHĀ, M. A.; F. T. S.

GOVERNMENT SCHOLAR N. W. P. (1888-90);  
MEDALLIST OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ALLAHABAD;  
MITRA MEDALLIST AND VIZIANAGRAM SCHOLAR (QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BENARES);  
LIBRARIAN, RAJ DARBHANGA,

---

*Published for the*  
BOMBAY "THEOSOPHICAL PUBLICATION FUND"

BY  
TOOKARAM TATYA, F. T. S.

1896.



**BOMBAY:**

PRINTED AT THE "TATVA-VIVECHAKA" PRESS.

सत्यमेव जयते

## PREFACE.

---

FOR the little we know of Vâchaspati Miśra the reader is referred to the Sanskrit Introduction ; wherein it is shown that he was a Maithila Brâhmana and flourished somewhere about the 9th Century A. D. For Udayanâchârya the author of the "Parisuddi" on Vâchaspati Miśra's "Tâtparya-Tikâ," flourished in the reign of king Lakshmana Sen of Bengal,—of whose era we have just commenced the 8th century ; and at least a century must have elapsed before a work could deserve the honor of a commentary at the hands of Udayanâchârya.

---

I take this opportunity to thank my friend Balu Govindadasa of Benares, to whom I owe more than I can express,—who has been chiefly instrumental in my undertaking and finishing—not only of the present translation, but also of the Kâvyaprakâsa and the Nyâya—Muktâvali, and some works on Mimânsâ. My thanks are also due to Tookaram Tatya Esq. of Bombay for his publication of the work, and also to the proprietors of the "Theosophist" of Madras for allowing a reprint of the translation which first appeared in the columns of that excellent journal.

RAJ LIBRARY, DARBHANGA : }  
1st July 1896. } GANGÂNÂTHA JHÂ.



# LIST OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
<i>Introduction</i> ... ..	xvii—xxxii
<b>KARIKA I.</b>	
1 Benediction ... ..	1
2 Introduction to Karika I ... ..	1
3 Necessity of Scientific Enquiry ... ..	2
4 Threefold Division of Pain ... ..	2
5 Objection-Inquiry Superfluous ... ..	3
6 Reply ... ..	4
7 Auspiciousness of the beginning word ... ..	4
<b>KARIKA II.</b>	
8 Objection-Adequacy of Vedic means... ..	4
9 Similarity of the Vedic with the Obvious means ... ..	5
10 Impurity, Decay and Excessiveness of the Vedic means ... ..	6
11 The Impurity of animal—slaughter in Sacrifice ... ..	6
12 Nonpermanence and Excess of the results of Vedic rites ... ..	7
13 Immortality from Vedic rites means long-durability ... ..	7
14 Discriminative wisdom the only means ... ..	7
15 Literal Interpretation of the Karika ... ..	8
16 Source of discriminative Knowledge... ..	8
<b>KARIKA III.</b>	
17 Fourfold Division of Categories ... ..	9
18 The Productive (1) ... ..	9
19 The Productive-product (2) ... ..	9
20 The Products (3) ... ..	10
21 The non-product—non-productive (4) ... ..	10
<b>KARIKA IV.</b>	
22 The three kinds of Proof ... ..	10
23 Proof defined ... ..	11
24 The three-foldness of proof ... ..	11
25 Only three kinds of proof ... ..	11
26 The inclusion of all other proofs in the above-mentioned ... ..	12
27 Necessity of enquiry into the different kinds of proof ... ..	12
28 The order of Explanation ... ..	12
<b>KARIKA V.</b>	
29 Specific definitions of the proofs ... ..	12
30 " Perception " defined ... ..	13

	PAGE.
31 Insentience of <i>Buddhi</i> ... ..	13
32 Differentiation of "Perception" from the other forms of proof ...	14
33 "Inference" as a distinct form of proof ... ..	14
34 Inference defined ... ..	15
35 The three kinds of Inference ... ..	15
36 The first Division of Inference ... ..	16
37 The Negative— <i>a posteriori</i> —Inference ... ..	16
38 The Affirmative— <i>a priori</i> —Inference ... ..	16
39 "Valid Testimony" based on Inference ... ..	17
40 Self-evidence of <i>Sruti</i> ... ..	18
41 <i>Srutis</i> and Puranas included in Valid Testimony ... ..	18
42 Pretended Revelations ... ..	18
43 Differentiation of Valid Testimony from Inference ... ..	18
44 Other kinds of proof set aside or included in above ... ..	19
45 Analogy, included in Valid Testimony ... ..	19
46 "Apparent Inconsistency" included in Inference ... ..	20
47 "Negation" included in "Perception" ... ..	21
48 "Probability" in Inference ... ..	22
49 Rumour discarded ... ..	22

## KARIKA VI.

50 Introduction ... ..	22
51 Knowledge of Nature &c., through Inference ... ..	23
52 Knowledge of others by Revelation ... ..	23

## KARIKA VII.

53 Objection—Nature &c., being not amenable to the senses, are non-existing ... ..	23
54,55 Different causes of non-perception of objects by the Senses	24—25
56 Non-perception of an object, no proof of non-existence ... ..	25

## KARIKA VIII.

57 Objection—existence of Nature can be denied like that of sky-flowers—started, and set aside: there are effects bearing testimony to the existence of Nature ... ..	26
58 Such effects mentioned ... ..	26

## KIRIKA IX.

59 Different views with regard to the nature of an effect ... ..	26
60 Impossibility of the existence of Nature being proved in accordance with the Vedanta and Bauddha tenets ... ..	27
61 Effect declared to be a permanent Entity ... ..	28
62 Bauddha view refuted ... ..	28
63 Vedanta view refuted ... ..	28

	PAGE,
64 Yoga and Vaiseshika views criticised and the Sankhya view established; the first argument in favour thereof ... ..	29
65 The second argument in favour of the effect being an entity ... ..	29
66 The third argument ... ..	30
67 The fourth argument ... ..	30
68 The fifth argument ... ..	31
69 Proofs of the non-difference of cause and effect ... ..	31
70 The effect only a particular development of the cause ... ..	32
71 Difference of purpose and action no ground of difference ... ..	33
72 Objection based on the nature of the manifestation of the effect... ..	33
73 Objection set aside as being common to both theories ... ..	34
74 <i>Production</i> of the cloth not identical with the <i>cloth</i> ... ..	34
75 Necessity of causal operation ... ..	34
76 Conclusion of the Karika ... ..	35
KARIKA X.	
77 Introduction to the consideration of the Manifested ... ..	35
78 The Manifested-as having a cause ... ..	35
79 " " being non-eternal ... ..	35
80 " " non-pervading ... ..	35
81 " " active ... ..	35
82 " " multi-form ... ..	36
83 " " dependent ... ..	36
84 " " predicative ... ..	36
85 " " conjunct ... ..	36
86 " " subordinate ... ..	36
87 The contrary nature of the Unmanifested ... ..	37
KARIKA XI.	
88 Introduction to Karika XI ... ..	37
89 Similarities between the Manifested and the Unmanifested—	
(i) having the three constituent attributes ... ..	37
(ii) being indiscriminate ... ..	37
91 Objection based on the Bauddha idealism ... ..	38
92 (iii) Insentient ... ..	38
93 (iv) Productive ... ..	38
94 Similarity with Nature stated ... ..	38
95 Dissimilarity of these from Spirit ... ..	38
96 Objection based on similarity of the Spirit with the Manifested ... ..	39
KARIKA XII.	
97 Introduction to the consideration of the Attributes... ..	39
98 Construction of the Karika ... ..	40
99 Character of the Attributes as love, aversion and stupefaction ... ..	40
100 The functions of the Attributes ... ..	40
101 The method of operation of the attributes ... ..	42

## KARIKA XIII.

102	Introduction to Karika XIII ... ..	42
103	Properties of "Goodness" ... ..	42
104	Necessity of the properties of "Foulness" ... ..	43
105	Necessity of the properties of "Darkness" ... ..	43
106	Objection based on the impossibility of the co-operation of Attributes of contradictory properties ... ..	43
107	Necessity of postulating the three Attributes ... ..	44

## KARIKA XIV

108	Question of the Indiscreetness and other properties of the Attributes ... ..	45
109	Proof of the existence of such properties ... ..	45
110	Question of the Existence of Nature ... ..	46

## KARIKA XV.

111	Why not accept the atomic theory? ... ..	47
112	Proofs of Nature's Existence—(1) initial Separation and final reunion of cause and effect ... ..	48
113	(2)—Because Evolution is due to Energy ... ..	49
114	Objection: These two reasons might rest with <i>Buddhi</i> . Reply: (3) from Finiteness ... ..	50
115	(4) Because of homogeneity ... ..	50

## KARIKA XVI.

116	Operation through the Attributes ... ..	51
117	By a blending of the Attributes ... ..	51
118	Objection: How can an attribute of uniform nature produce diverse effects? Reply ... ..	51

## KARIKA XVII.

119	Introduction to the Proofs of Spirit's Existence ... ..	52
120	Proofs (1)—Because all composite objects are for other's purpose. ... ..	52
121	Objection: and reply ... ..	53
122	(2) Because there must be supervision ... ..	54
123	(3) Because there must be one to feel ... ..	55
124	A different interpretation of proof (3) ... ..	55
125	(4) Because of the tendency of writers and sages towards Beatitude ... ..	55

## KARIKA XVIII.

126	Question of the <i>number</i> of the Spirit raised ... ..	56
127	(1) From allotment of birth, death and the organs ... ..	57
128	(2) Since Activity is not Simultaneous ... ..	57
129	(3) Because the modifications of the Attributes are different ... ..	58

## KARIKA XIX.

130	Introduction to the consideration of Spirit's Properties ... ..	58
131	Explanation of the force of "this" in the Karika ... ..	58
132	Necessity of so many Properties ... ..	58
133	Absence of the attributes leads to Emancipation ... ..	59
134	Neutrality ... ..	59

## KARIKA XX.

135	Objection—Intelligence and Activity always coexistent ... ..	59
136	The feeling referred to by the objection must be a mistake ... ..	60

## KARIRA XXI.

137	Objection—what is the need of union? ... ..	60
138	Force of the Genetive in "Pradhanasya" Explained ... ..	60
139	The need of union explained ... ..	61
140	The creation of Buddhi &c., ... ..	61

## KARIKA XXII.

141	The Process of Creation, ... ..	61
142	Process of the production of the Elements ... ..	62

## KARIKA XXIII.

143	Introduction to the definition of Buddhi ... ..	62
144	Definition of Buddhi explained ... ..	63
145	Properties of Buddhi—Virtue &c. ... ..	63
146	Four kinds of Dispassion ... ..	63
147	Eight kinds of Power ... ..	64
148	Reverse of the above qualities ... ..	64

## KARIKA XXIV.

149	Definition of Self-consciousness ... ..	65
150	Direct effects of Self-consciousness ... ..	65

## KARIKA XXV.

151	Production of Senses ... ..	65
152	Objection: Purposelessness of Passions;—and Reply thereto ... ..	66

## KARIKA XXVI.

153	Sense defined ... ..	66
-----	----------------------	----

## KARIKA XXVII.

154	Double nature of mind...	67
155	Mind defined ...	67
156	Objection : Why make mind a sense?—and Reply thereto ...	68
157	Whence the multifarious effects from Egoism? ...	68
158	Destiny also a modification of the Attributes ...	68

## KARIKA XXVIII.

159	Functions of the ten sense—organs ...	69
-----	---------------------------------------	----

## KARIKA XXIX.

160	Reflection of Manas, Self-consciousness of Ahankara and Determination of Buddhi ...	70
161	The five vital Airts common to all ...	70

## KARIKA XXX.

162	Function of the organs—(1) Instantaneous ...	71
163	(2) Gradual ...	71
164	With regard to visible objects function of the internal organs independent of the external ones ...	71

## KARIKA XXXI.

165	Objection : Functions permanent or otherwise? ...	71
166	No collision of the functions of the organs... ...	72
167	Objection : How can insentient organs comprehend each others motives?—Reply thereto ...	72

## KARIKA XXXII.

168	Division of the organs introduced ...	73
169	The thirteen organs and their functions ...	73
170	Objects of these functions ...	73

## KARIKA XXXIII.

171	Sub-divisions of the organs introduced ...	74
172	The three external organs ...	74
173	The ten external organs ...	74
174	External organs operating at the present time, and the internal at all Times ...	74
175	Time not a distinct principle... ...	75

## KARIKA XXXIV.

176	Objects of external organs introduced ...	75
177	Specific and gross objects of the functions of intellectual organs explained ...	76
178	Do. do. organs of action ...	75

## XI

		PAGE.
KARIKA XXXV.		
179	The importance of the internal organs ... ..	76
KARIKA XXXVI.		
180	Predominance of Buddhi ... ..	77
181	The external organs as affections of Attributes ... ..	77
KARIKA XXXVII.		
182	Further grounds for the Superiority of Buddhi ... ..	78
183	Objection: absence of Mukti—Reply thereto ... ..	78, 79
KARIKA XXXVIII.		
184	The Subtile character of the Tanmatras ... ..	79
185	The gross Elements produced out of the Tanmatras ... ..	79
186	These are Specific because soothing terrific and deluding ... ..	79
KARIKA XXIX.		
187	Three sorts of Specific Objects ... ..	80
188	Subtile bodies are permanent ... ..	80
KARIKA XL.		
189	Astral body unconfined and permanent ... ..	81
190	Objection : Two bodies unnecessary,—and reply... ..	82
191	Question : How does the Astral Body migrate? Reply ... ..	82
192	Astral Body Dissolving at each Pralaya ... ..	82
KARIKA XLI.		
193	Existence of the Astral Body proved ... ..	83
KARIKA XLII.		
194	Reason and manner of the migration of the Astral Body ... ..	84
195	Power of the Astral Body due to Nature ... ..	84
KARIKA XLIII.		
196	Incidental and Essential Dispositions ... ..	85
197	Flesh, blood &c., related to the gross body... ..	85
KARIKA XLIV.		
198	Consequences of the various means introduced ... ..	85
199	Virtue leads to higher planes and vice to lower ... ..	85
200	From the reverse, the reverse—the threefold bondage ... ..	86

## KARIKA XLV

201	Absorption into Prakriti from Dispassion ... ..	87
202	Transmigration from Passionate attachment ... ..	87
203	Non-impediment from Power... ..	87

## KARIKA XLVI.

204	Error, Disability, Contentment and Perfection ... ..	88
205	Fifty Sub-divisions of " "	88

## KARIKA LXVII.

206	The Fifty forms of Error ... ..	89
-----	---------------------------------	----

## KARIKA XLVIII.

207	The Sub-divisions of Error &c introduced... ..	89
208	Eight forms of Ignorance ... ..	89
209	Eight forms of Egoism... ..	90
210	Ten forms of Attachment ... ..	90
211	Eighteen forms of Jealousy ... ..	90
212	Eighteen forms of Abhinivesa ... ..	90
213	The total coming to sixty-two ... ..	91

## KARIKA XLIX.

214	The twenty-eight forms of Disability ... ..	91
215	Eleven forms of disability, those of the sense organs ... ..	91
216	The seventeen forms of disability of Buddhi ... ..	91

## KARIKA L.

217	Nine forms of Contentment ... ..	92
218	Four forms of internal Contentment ... ..	92
219	(1) Ambha ... ..	92
220	(2) Salila ... ..	92
221	(3) Ogha ... ..	93
222	(4) Vrishti ... ..	93
223	Five forms of external Contentment ... ..	93
224	(1) Pāra ... ..	93
225	(2) Supāra ... ..	94
226	(3) Pārapāra ... ..	94
227	(4) Anuttamāmbha ... ..	94
228	(5) Uttamāmbha ... ..	94

## KARIKA LI.

229	Forms of Power introduced ... ..	94
230	The eight forms of Power ... ..	95
231	(1) Tāra—Study... ..	95

	PAGE.
232 (2) Sūtāra—Word ... ..	95
233 (3) Tārtāra—Reasoning ... ..	95
234 (4) Rāmyāka—Acquisition of Friends ... ..	95
235 (5) Sādāmodita—Purity ... ..	95
236 The three consequent on the suppression of three kinds of pain	96
237 The first five forms otherwise explained ... ..	96
238 Error &c. are hooks to the Powers ... ..	96

## KARIKA LII.

239 Necessity of the Linga (Intellectual creation) ... ..	97
240 Proofs of the above ... ..	97
241 Objection of reciprocity let aside ... ..	98

## KARIKA LIII.

242 Forms of the intellectual creation introduced ... ..	98
243 The eight Divine sorts ... ..	98
244 Five of the Lower Animals ... ..	98
245 Mankind single ... ..	98

## KARIKA LIV.

246 Threefoldness of the intellectual creation introduced ... ..	99
247 Six Heavenly Regions ... ..	99

## KARIKA I.V.

248 Creation productive of pain ... ..	99
249 Imposition of pleasure and pain on Spirit ... ..	100
250 Do. due to Spirit's non-discrimination ... ..	100

## KARIKA LVI.

251 Question of the Maker of the Universe introduced ... ..	100
252 Creation due to Nature ... ..	101
253 Creation for another's (Spirit's) sake ... ..	101

## KARIKA LVII.

254 Objection—incapacity of insentient Nature of creation ... ..	101
255 Reply—instance of the flow of milk ... ..	102
255a View of a personal God overthrown ... ..	102
256 Freedom of the Sankhya theory from faults... ..	103

## KARIKA LVIII.

257 " How for Spirit's purpose "? Explained ... ..	103
--	-----

## KARIKA LIX.

258 " Whence the cessation of the operations of Nature "? Explained.	103
--	-----

KARIKA LX.

259 "Nature acts for no compensation"... .. 104

KARIKA LXI.

260 No reappearance of Nature with regard to an emancipated Spirit 104

KARIKA LXII.

261 Objection: emancipation and bondage not possible to unmodifying Spirit ... .. 105  
 262 Reply: "No Spirit is bound, nor migrates &c." ... .. 105

KARIKA LXIII.

263 "Nature binds herself by seven forms &c." ... .. 106

KARIKA LXIV.

264 "Truth" explained ... .. 107  
 265 The purity of wisdom explained ... .. 107  
 266 Objection based on the eternal tendency to false knowledge ... 107  
 267 The form of discriminative knowledge ... .. 107  
 268 "Completion" of the knowledge ... .. 108

KARIKA LXV.

269 Cause of the cessation of Nature's operation ... .. 108

KARIKA LXVI.

270 Objection "though one set of objects has been enjoyed, others remain to be enjoyed" ... .. 109  
 271 Reply: "The Spirit having attained to wisdom, there is no motive to further action" ... .. 110

KARIKA LXVII.

272 Objection: The body dissolving on the attainment of wisdom, how could the bodiless Spirit behold Nature? ... .. 110  
 273 Body continues in obedience to the momentum imparted by previous Karma ... .. 111

KARIKA LXVIII.

274 Final release of the Spirit ... .. 112

KARIKA LXIX.

275 The precedence of Kapila ... .. 112

XV

	PAGE.
KARIKA LXX.	
276 Importance of the Sankhya doctrine ... ..	113
KARIKA LXXI.	
277 "Ārya" explained ... ..	113
KARIKA LXXII.	
278 The Treatise is a whole, not a part ... ..	113



सत्यमेव जयते

---



*ERRATA.*

---

- P. 26 Line 3 for "unction" (in rhetoric) read "taste"  
" " " 12 " " " " " "  
P. 56 to the left of line 18—read "(126)."

सत्यमेव जयते

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE lucid writing of Vāchaspati Mīśra does not stand in need of much in the shape of an Introduction. But under the cover of this title, I propose to give a brief synopsis of the cardinal doctrines of the Sāṅkhya Philosophy, in the hope that a reading of this *resume* would prepare the mind of the student for the reception of the abstruse truths, in which the Tattvakaumudi abounds. Any corrections or suggestions for alteration &c., will be most gratefully received.

To begin with, the Sāṅkhya lays down a fourfold division of categories based on their respective causal and productive efficiency. This division is into—(1) Productive—(2) Productive and—Produced—(3) Produced—(4) Neither Productive—nor—Produced. This classification includes all the twenty-five Principles—called Tattvas,—Prakṛiti or Nature being the productive, since the Sāṅkhyas allow of no other purely productive agency. The Productive—and—Produced are the other Principles—Buddhi &c. These partake of the nature of both—thus Buddhi is *productive* in as much as out of it evolves Ahankāra and it is *produced* in as much as it itself evolves out of Prakṛiti. The purely non-productive Principles are the eleven sense-organs and the five elements. These are purely *non-productive* because none of these can give birth to a substance essentially different from them. The Purnsha (Spirit) is *neither productive nor produced*. In fact it is without attributes. All accessories are the effects of the three Gunas, and the Spirit is by its very nature free from these and as such without any accessories.

Having thus classified the various principles, we now turn to the consideration of the various principles separately.

First of all then we must examine the nature of the all-powerful creative agent of the Sāṅkhyas or, more properly, the creative force of the Universe. Then first of all—how is this force constituted? It is naturally made up of the three

Gunas—Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas ; and when the Pradhâna is in its natural state, lying dormant, these three attributes are in an equilibrium. When occasion presents itself *i. e.* when the Adrishta of the soul acts upon the Prâdhana, the equilibrium is disturbed, and it is this disturbance that gives rise to the various kinds of creations. The diversity of created objects is thus rendered quite explicable. As already mentioned, all accessories are due to the predominance of one or other of the three Gunas—the predominance of Sattwa giving rise to the kind of creation in which that attribute predominates, and so forth. Without proceeding any further, we must stop to consider the nature and properties and the *Modus operandi* of these Gunas.

The three attributes—Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas have respectively the character of Happiness, Unhappiness and Delusion; and have their operations characterised respectively by enlightenment, activity and restraint ; and are so constituted that the one always operates in suppression of the other, and at the same time depending upon this latter. To explain this contrariety of properties—The universe would be in an unceasing round of activity, if the only operating force were the Rajas ; in order to provide against this, Nature provides herself with a restraining agency in the shape of the Tamoguna which by its nature is dull and passive. The natures of the different objects of the universe are thus ascertained in accordance with the excess of one or the other of these attributes. Again, if there were no enlightening agency in the shape of Sattwa, Nature would be nothing better than a mass of blind force acting in a haphazard manner. Thus we have established the necessity of the three Attributes.

Here an objector comes forward and says—How can the attributes, endowed as they are with mutually counteracting properties, cooperate and bring about such a grand and stupendous structure as our Universe ? The reply is that it is a very common fact that two or more substances though mutually contradictory, do cooperate towards a single end—*e. g.* the wick

and the oil—both taken separately are as much against the action of one another as towards fire, but when they are together they help to brighten the fire. In the same manner, though the Gunas are mutually counteractive, yet when combined, they act towards a single end, supplying each other's deficiencies.

The necessity of postulating three different forces is further supported by another reason. We see that in nature there are three distinct properties—of pleasure, pain and dulness. All other properties are reducible to these three heads. Again we find that these are properties so much opposed to one another that all could never be the effect of a single agency. Thus then we must postulate three different forces or constituent elements of Nature, to which severally we could trace the three distinct properties. To these three constituents of Nature we give the names—Sattwa, Rajas and Tamas. We find in the universe the above three properties, and as all the properties of the effect must be a direct resultant of a like property in its cause, so we at once arrive at the conclusion that the cause of the Universe—the Pradhâna—must be endowed with the three Attributes.

So much for the action of the Gunas. We must now turn our attention towards the all-important Prakriti—the Keystone of the Sankhya Philosophy.

What, then, is this Prakriti? Does it stand for the Theistic God? Or for the Banddha "Sensations"? Or does it correspond to the Vedantic "Mâyâ"? To all this we reply—It is all these, and It is noither of these. It resembles the Vedantic Mâyâ inasmuch as it is the one root of the Universe, which is asserted of Mâyâ also though, as of an illussory world. But the fact of its being the root of the Universe is akin to that of the Sankhya-Prakriti. It is not the God. Since it is said to be without intelligence, a mere dead Matter equipped with certain potentialities due to the Gunas. In short, Prakriti is the one rootless Root of the Universe (objective as well as subjective)—endowed with the three Gunas and evol-

ing through these, every kind of existence—save of course, the Purusha—Spirit.

The next point that we have to consider is—How do the Sankhyas prove the existence, the rootlessness, and eternity of this Prakriti? Is it necessary to postulate such a rootless root itself unmanifested and yet manifesting all objective and subjective existence? Proofs of this are given at length in all works on the Sankhya Philosophy, and it will not be altogether out of place here to briefly sum them up. But before we take up this, it is necessary to explain the Sankhya doctrine of *causality*, the point on which rests the whole fabric of Prakriti. What then is the cause and how is it related to the effect? Cause is defined as a substance in which the effect subsists in a latent form. Thus then the effect must be said to be eternally existent—primarily in a latent condition, in the cause, and latterly manifesting itself and then commonly recognized as the effect. How to prove that the effect has been lying latent in the cause and has not been newly produced by the cause?

*Firstly.*—What is nonentity can never be made an entity—That is to say—that which has never existed can never be brought into existence. What remains to be done by the operation of the cause is the manifestation of the effect—that is to say, its manifestation as the effect of the particular cause. And this kind of manifestation we find in the production of oil from the different oil-seeds wherein it has been hitherto lying latent.

*Secondly.*—We always find that the effect is always in one way or the other related to the cause. Now, this relation would not be possible if the effect were a nonentity; for certainly a nonentity can have no relations. If the relation of the effect with the cause were not necessary then every effect would be possible from every cause. Since in that case there would be no restrictive qualification which would confine the operation of particular causes to particular effects. Thus then this would lead to an absurdity.

*Thirdly.*—we cannot deny causal efficiency. Now what does this efficiency consist in? It cannot be anything other than the existence in the cause of the effect in a latent condition. For the difference of seeds, as cause of oil, from sand, lies merely in the fact that it is only in the seeds and not in the sand, that the oil subsists.

*Fourthly.*—the effect is non-different from the cause; and the latter being an entity, the latter must be so also. To take an example, the cloth is non-different from the threads composing it. Because it is neither heavier than the latter, nor is any other relation than that of inherence possible between the two; and it is only between two different things that any other relation as that of conjunction &c., is possible. Nor can the cloth ever exist apart from the threads. The difference of properties and actions cannot establish any difference. For though a single thread cannot do the action of cloth, yet this latter is nothing more than a collection of threads; and we see that what a single man cannot do, can be done very well by a number of them together; *e. g.* a single man cannot carry a palanquin, which work can be very well performed by a number of men together. Thus then we see that the effect is nothing more than the developed cause; and the latter again is merely an undeveloped effect. This identity of cause and effect is declared by Sir William Hamilton also, who says—“when we are aware of something which begins to be, we are by the necessity of our intelligence, constrained to believe that it has a cause. But what does the expression, *that it has a cause*, signify? If we analyse our thought, we shall find that it simply means, that as we cannot conceive any new existence to commence, therefore, all that now is seen to arise under a new appearance had previously an existence under a prior form. We are utterly unable to realise in thought the possibility of the complement of existence either increased or diminished. We are unable on the one hand, to conceive nothing becoming something— or on the other something becoming nothing . . . . .

There is thus conceived an absolute tautology between the effect and its causes. We think the causes to contain all that is contained in the effect ; the effect to contain nothing which was not contained in the causes."

—*Lectures on Metaphysics*—XXXIX.

Having thus proved the existence of the effect in the cause, the Sāṅkhyas employ the fact in proving the existence of their Pradhāna. The effect being only a developed cause, in which it has been lying latent, all existence must have its unmanifested condition in its cause. That is to say, the elements lie in Self-Consciousness, which lies in Buddhi. Now if we go on increasing the series we would be landed in a *regressus ad infinitum*. In order to avoid this we must postulate the existence of a principle which must be uncaused and which must be the final substrate of the undeveloped state of all other substances. Thus then we have a causeless cause which must be by its very nature unmanifested, the final cause of all;—and to this the Sankhyas give the names "Pradhāna," "Prakriti" or "Avyakta."

Secondly we find that all the substances—from Buddhi downwards—are limited and are the development of some further ultimate Principle—and this is Pradhāna.

Having thus proved the Existence of Pradhana we must define its properties as well as those of its Effects; and see wherein lies the difference.

In order to do this we must first consider the properties of the Manifested Principles—the effects of Pradhāna. These are *caused* and as a necessary consequence of this—*transitory, limited, mobile, many, dependent* (on the activity of the Pradhāna), *made up of parts*; these are the characteristics where the Pradhāna differs from the Manifested Principles, Buddhi and the rest. For, as already explained, the Pradhāna is the *uncaused* root of the Universe, and as such, must be *eternal*. And as all Universe is the result of Its

evolution, It must be *all-pervading* ; as a necessary consequence of this it is immoveable *i. e.* Cannot *move*, in the sense of going from one place to another. And further, since it is, all-pervading it must be *one*. It is *independent*—depending only on the activity of its own constituent Gunas.

These are the points difference. Those of agreement are, that the Pradhâna as well as the manifested principles are the resultants of the various actions of the three Gunas. Secondly, since without intelligence, both must be without discrimination, since discrimination is the result of intelligence. Thirdly both these present objects for the enjoyment of the Spirit. Fourthly since they are without intelligence, they can never be the observers, they must always remain the observed, and as such *common*. This is technical and requires some explanation. Every object that is observed is so, not differently by different individuals, but are common objects of observation for all, and are *common* in that sense. Fifthly they are without intelligence—the only Principle endowed with intelligence being the Spirit. Sixthly they are prolific *i. e.* endowed with evolving energy. The Spirits are without this.

These in brief, are the points of agreement and difference between the Pradhâna on one hand and its effects on the other.

Now we must consider the nature of the *Spirits* and see what the Sankhyas have to say as to their existence, number and properties. But before we proceed with this, we must first see if it is necessary to have a distinct principle in the shape of innumerable Spirits. And on this score, the first reason that presents itself is the fact that we have not yet got any principle that will supply the intelligence. For certainly Intelligence cannot belong to the Buddhi for it is material, being the effect of Prakriti which is essentially non-intelligent, and what is absent in the cause cannot manifest itself in the effect. So we must have a distinct *Principle of Intelligence*.

*Secondly*.—we see in our every day life that all that is corporeal is for the use of another, as a bed, a chair &c. And we have seen before that all the principles from Prakriti

downwards are *bodied*. Though this sounds a little absurd as regards Prakriti, Buddhi and Ahanâkra, yet we must not forget that the body of the apparently immaterial principles is made up of the three Gunas—which are as material as anything. And such being the case, we must postulate the existence of an unbodied or incorporeal principle. And this is Purusha, the Spirit,—and as we have not yet had an Intelligent principle, we attribute intelligence to this incorporeal Spirit. And the Spirit must be unbodied because it is devoid of the three Attributes, for whatever is affected by the Gunas is found to be bodied.

*Thirdly.*—We have come across in daily life with the general proposition that whatever is naturally connected with either pleasure, pain or delusion, is supervised over by something, and we have also seen that all the principles from the Prakriti downwards are made up of the three Gunas, and as such necessarily, affected by pleasure, pain or delusion; and so these must have a supervisor. And in order to escape *a regressus ad infinitum* this supervisor must be himself untouched by pleasure &c.; and as such must be something over and above Prakriti. And this is Purusha, the Spirit.

*Fourthly.*—Prakriti and the rest are objects of enjoyment; and as such they necessitate the existence of an enjoyer, who again must not be an object himself. And the enjoyer must be the intelligent principle. For a non-intelligent principle being devoid of consciousness can never be the enjoyer. And this again must be something not made up of pleasure &c. Which can never be the case with Buddhi and the rest. These latter being made up as they are of pleasure, pain and delusion, cannot be the enjoyer of these; for that will involve the absurdity of self-contradictory actions—one made up of pleasure, pain and delusion, cannot be only pleased or pained; for each of these is contradictory to the one or other phase of the constitution of Buddhi. And so we must have an enjoyer over and above Prakriti and the rest. And this is Spirit.

*Fifthly and lastly.*—All systems of philosophy, and all the great men of the past we find striving after final Release. Now this is not possible of Prakriti or Buddhi. For these latter are constitutively made up of pain and as such can never be released from this. So the object of final Release must be one who has neither pleasure nor pain nor delusion for its constituent element; and such a principle is the Spirit alone.

We have thus shown the necessity of postulating a distinct principle in the shape of Purusha, over and above the Prakriti.

The next thing, we have to consider is—What is this Purusha?—How is it constituted?—What are its properties?—What its aim?—and finally, how and when does it attain final Release? We must take each of these questions one by one.

(1) What is Purusha? It is not the thinking principle, since thinking belongs to the *mind*. Nor is it the determining principle since that is allotted to Buddhi. The character of the Spirit is a very unique one. It is none of these, still it is the necessary factor in all of these. It then is the principal agent of all functions, mental as well as organic. It is the agent who feels, thinks and wills. Without it no functions would be possible, specially consciousness. In short Spirit is the source of intelligence, and as such, the necessary factor in every function of the mind—feeling, intellecting and willing.

(2) How is this Spirit constituted? As a matter of fact the Spirit is constituted of intelligence pure and simple, and is free from every other qualification and encumbrance.

(3) What are its properties? These are thus enunciated: it is *free from the three attributes, possessed of discriminative faculties, non-objective, singular, intelligent and non-productive*. If the Spirit were not naturally free from the action of the Attributes, no liberation from metempsychosis would be possible. Since pain constitutes the very nature of the Attributes and as such can not possibly be separated from it.

And thus no liberation being possible, there would be no necessity for enquiries to which the various systems of philosophy are devoted. And again if the Spirit were not equipped with discriminative faculties, it could never attain to the discriminative wisdom arrived at by the philosophical systems, which would thus become useless.

Next as to the aims of the Spirit. It has been laid down that the Spirit mistakes the fluctuations of the Attributes constituting Nature, to be His own; and thus comes to be affected by pleasure, pain &c.,--which in reality do not affect him,—under the influence of the different kinds of delusions—the modifications of Buddhi. Now the one all-absorbing aim of every Spirit is the attainment of wisdom that would help him to discriminate between Himself and the fluctuations of the Attributes, and thus see the pleasure and pain caused by these in their true light and be no longer affected by them.

The next question that presents itself to us is—how does Purusha attain to this wisdom and thence to final emancipation? This wisdom arises from a constant study of the Sāṅkhya philosophy, when the Attribute of Goodness is paramount in one's constitution and the others have almost ceased to exist. The Purusha then sees Nature and its constituents in their true light and finds out His mistake, and so shakes off all mistaken preconceptions about self, and thus becomes free from the self,—imposed bonds of Buddhi, and finally ~~retires~~ from metempsychosis and attains final Beatitude.

Having thus said all that we had to say about Prakriti and Purusha, we must look a little into the details of the process of creation.

We have already said that Prakriti is the rootless Root of the Universe. From this Prakriti emanates Buddhi, to which the technical name of *Mahat* or the Great Principle is given. From this Buddhi proceeds *Ahaṅkāra* or the principle of egoism. From this again emanate the eleven senses and the five subtle elements of sound, smell, taste, colour

and touch. And from these latter five, proceed the five gross elements—Earth, Water, Fire, Air and Akâśa.

Let us now examine the nature of these principles. First in the scale comes *Buddhi*. This is defined as the principle of *adhyavasâya*. This term literally means “ascertainment” and in explaining this term, the writers exemplify it as the determination that “this is to be done by me.” It would thus appear that the functions of this principle are the same as those attributed by Western psychologists to *will*. But the Sankhya *Buddhi* is not mere *will*. It is Will and Intellect combined. For in the opinion of the majority of Western psychologists—specially of those belonging to the Kantian School—“Intellect contemplates the circumstances calling for action and provides the rule of conduct: Will controls the disposition in harmony with the dictator of intelligence.” The Sankhyas attribute both these functions to their *Buddhi*. That *Buddhi* resembles *will*, is further made clearer by the properties assigned to it, by the Sankhyas. These properties are Virtue, Wisdom, Dispassion and Power. As we have said already *will* decides the course of action and as such the virtuousness or otherwise of actions must belong to this principle alone. Again we find that *wisdom* is described as both restrictive and directive and so to attribute the property of wisdom to *Buddhi* is to give it the dual character of Intellect and Will. Dispassion and Power again must belong to the principle that decides on a certain course of action and in this too we find *Buddhi* cognate with *Intellect* and *Will* combined.

The principle that we have to consider next is that of Egoism. It is the principle to which all notions of the “I” are due. It corresponds with Kant’s “*apperception*” and Hamilton’s “self-consciousness;” that is to say the notion of self in every form of consciousness: The idea that “*I* have the consciousness,” “*I* feel &c.” As immediate effects of this principle of Egoism, we have the eleven sense-organs and the five subtle elements. The eleven sense-organs consist of the

five intellectual (subjective) senses—the eyes, the ear, the nose, the tongue, the skin,—and the five of action (objective)—*viz.*:—the hands, the feet, speech, the excretory organ and that of generation. The eleventh sense is *Manas*, (mind). The five subtle elements are those of smell, touch taste, colour and sound. From these latter again proceed the five gross elements—Earth, Air, Water, Fire and *Ākāśa*; and these have the subtle elements for their properties. Before proceeding any further we must consider the nature of the eleventh sense-organ, the *mind* or the reflective principle. Here first of all we must consider why we should call *mind* a sense at all? The answer is not far to seek. The Sankhyas define *sense* as the immediate effect of the principle of Egoism under the influence of the attribute of Goodness; and this differentia we find in *Manas* as well as in the ten organs generally accepted as senses. Next let us consider what are the functions of this eleventh sense? *Manas* then is the only faculty that partakes of the nature of both kinds of senses—the objective and the subjective. If it were not so, none of the senses would act, for it is only when these are influenced by the operation of the mind that they act towards their various objects. It would not be quite accurate to say that the senses do not act. Act they do, but these operations are not taken cognizance of by the agent, and as such having their actions purposeless, they may for all intents and purposes, be said to be without action. The function of this principle is technically called in *Sankhya* “reflection” or “thinking.” This is further explained—when we first look upon an object the first impressions in connection therewith are all indefinite and without qualifications (निर्दिक्त्व). This indefinite and vague impression is very soon rendered definite; and this definiteness and the different qualifications are imparted to it by the reflection (or thinking) of the Mind. This process follows so instantaneously that one can scarcely mark the process and thinks that the first impression he has had was all along definite, just as he latterly comes to perceive it.

It need not be repeated that the multifariousness of creations is due to the diverse actions of the Attributes.

The next question that is started is—whence proceeds the action of the senses? If their action were eternal then the creation would never cease. If not eternal, what is it that causes the operations to begin? The reply given is that all these organs have a certain sort of anxiety for the fulfilment of each other's actions; and this anxiety leads to the action of each of them. There is no external impetus save that of the purpose—discriminative wisdom and hence emancipation—of the Parusha. If there were no action of the different emanations from Prakriti, the Spirit would be at a loss to discriminate between itself and the inanimate Prakriti. So we see that the only impetus from without is supplied to the senses by the purpose of the Spirit, and thenceforward they are led on in their active path by their own anxiety.

Altogether then we see that there are thirteen organs—three internal, Buddhi, Ahankāra and Manas, and the ten external—the ten sense-organs. Of these the latter operate only in the present time, whereas the former act with regard to the past, present and future. Of the external organs, the five subjective senses operate towards subtle as well as gross substances, whereas the objective ones only towards gross ones.

Of the thirteen organs, the palm of supremacy is given to the internal ones, since these are applicable to all kinds of substances; and another cause of supremacy we have already noted—*viz.*, the one with regard to time. Of these internal organs again, the Buddhi is supreme, since the principles of Egoism and Reflection operate towards their objects and then present these experiences to the Buddhi, which finally presents them with its own additions and alterations to the discriminating eye of the Spirit. Thus we find that Buddhi is the chief agent of the Spirit and brings about all his worldly enjoyment, finally leading to His discrimination of self from the emanations of Prakriti, and thence to final liberation. Thus of all the organs, Buddhi is supreme.

Having thus described the organs, we turn our attention towards the gross substances. These are of three kinds—Subtle, Parent-born and the Great Elements. Of these the first is eternal, and the second and third fading and transient.

This “subtle body” of the Sankhyas resembles to a great extent, I believe, the “Astral Body” of Theosophical literature. It is born before the visible body and lasts till the Pralaya; and till then it presents the astral body of the Ego in all its reincarnations during that Kalpa. If this were not so, the actions of one incarnation could not act upon the Spirit in the next, for the Spirit itself cannot be affected by either good or evil, and as such could not be affected by the actions of one incarnation in another. For the actions were done by the body and the organs of the former incarnation; and these dying with the Body, wherein would the traces of the former actions be left? So we must postulate the existence of a substrate in the form of the “Linga-Sarira,” equipped with subtile counterparts of all the sensory and motor organs. And thus then we shall have the Linga-Sarira imprinted with all the effects of the actions of one birth. And since this body follows the Spirit in all its subsequent incarnations, it is but natural that the fruits of past actions should affect the Spirit;—though the Spirit cannot be affected, yet so long as he has not attained to discriminative wisdom, he thinks all the affections of Buddhi to be his own. The Linga-Sarira thus must have traces of virtue and vice on itself so as to bring out their effects in a future incarnation. This Linga-Sarira again is the substrate of the different organs which are subtile in their nature, and as such could not subsist without a substratum.

Let us now see how the Sankhyas treat of the idea of means and consequences of actions. By means of virtue the Spirit ascends to higher regions. By “higher regions” here is of course meant a more highly spiritual life. Vice leads the other way. Emancipation results from discriminative wisdom. This wisdom consists of deep insight into the

character of the Spirit and Nature, and consequent intelligent perception of the difference between the two—from which results the Spirit's perception of His own true nature, which is above the operation of the three Attributes, though so long He has been labouring under the self-imposed imaginary thralldom of the Attributes. No sooner has this perception been gained than the Spirit casts off His self-imposed chains and becomes free of the Attributes, and thereby attains to His proper state, which is one of pure uninterrupted and unmixed intelligence. By mere dispassion is gained a state of absorption into the subtler elements of Nature. A Spirit thus transformed enjoys for a time a state of unintelligent rest, and is born again under the same restrictions and with the same bondage as before the absorption. If on the other hand, the Spirit is under the influence of attachments proceeding from the attribute of Passion, then it is that it falls into the stingy darkness of metempsychosis from which it can be freed only by the divine ray of wisdom. We are all labouring under this category.

The Sankhyas have further entered into a very elaborate enunciation of the various manifestations of Buddhi dividing them into no less than fifty forms. These are made up of five kinds of *obstruction*, twenty-eight of *incapacity* (resulting from the disability of the organs), nine of *contentment* and eight of *perfection*. Of these, again there are 62 forms of *obstruction* alone.

So much for intellectual creation. The elemental or material creation comprises the eight kinds of divine celestial beings, the five of the lower animals, and one, the human kind. The various grades of creation are attributed to the excess or otherwise of one of the attributes. Thus the attribute of Goodness predominates among the gods, that of Passion among men, and that of Darkness in all lower creation.

All this elaborate process of creation is begun by Nature solely for the sake of the Spirit's emancipation from the miseries of metempsychosis—miseries inevitable to Him when born in a

human body. Nature is described as a great benefactress, not caring for any return of services from the Spirit, and working for His emancipation out of her own sweet will, till He comes to perceive her true character; when She retires from the scene like an actress who has played her part, and never again returns to the same Spirit, the spectator. Thus then in reality all bonds and pains are only supposed by the Spirit to be His own. By His very nature He is free from all internal fluctuations, in as much as He is above the Attributes, whose effect these fluctuations are. After the attainment of discriminative wisdom, the Spirit steers clear of all notions of egoism, and attains to His own natural spiritual condition. But the body continues for a time on account of the impulse previously imparted to it. And the attainment of wisdom having put a stop to the operation of all such agents as virtue &c.—the operation of which is a necessary cause of rebirth—the body falls, and the Spirit regains His true character, and attains to absolute and eternal beatitude, never to return to the cycles of metempsychosis.

सत्यमेव जयते



# THE TATTWA-KAUMUDÎ.

[SÂNKHYA].

---

AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

---

(1). REVERENCE to the One Unborn, Red, White and Black, producing many children; and also to the Unborn Ones Who have recourse to Her, and renounce Her on having enjoyed the pleasures afforded by Her.

To the Great Rishi Kapila, and his disciple Âsuri, as also to Panchasikha and Iswara-Krishna,—to these we bow in reverence.

(2). In this world, that expounder is listened to by the audience, who offers expositions of facts whose knowledge is desired by them. Those, on the other hand, who expound undesired doctrines, are given up by them, as mad men, or as men unacquainted with science and custom. And that science is desirable which being known, leads to the attainment of the final end of man. Consequently, as the science to be (hereafter) explained supplies the means to the final goal, therefore, the author introduces the desirability of the subject-matter :—

KÂRIKÂ I.

There being (in this world) an impediment caused by the three kinds of pain, (there arises) a desire for enquiry into the means of alleviating them. And if (it be urged that) the enquiry is superfluous on account

of (the existence of) obvious means,—(we reply that it is) not so : because these (latter) are neither absolute nor final.

(3). The subject-matter of science would not be enquired into—(1) if there existed no pain in this world ; or (2) if though extant, its removal were not desired ; or (3) even if desired, its removal were impossible,—such impossibility arising either from the eternal character of the pain, or from ignorance of the means of alleviating it ; or (4) notwithstanding the possibility of removing it, if the subject-matter of science did not afford the adequate means ; or (5) lastly, if there were other and easier means elsewhere available.

(4). Now, that there is no pain and that its removal is not universally desired, are opposed to facts. With this view, it is declared: “ *There being an impediment caused by the three kinds of pain.*” The three kinds of pain constitute (what is ordinarily called) the “triad of pain.” And these are: (1) The naturo-intrinsic (*Ādhyātmika*), (2) The naturo-extrinsic (*Ādhibhautika*), and (3) The super-natural (*Adhidāivika*). Of these the *naturo-intrinsic* is two-fold, *bodily* and *mental*. *Bodily* pain is caused by the disorder of the various humours, wind, bile, and phlegm ; and *mental* pain is due to desire, wrath, avarice, affection, fear, envy, grief, and the non-perception of particular objects. All these are called *intrinsic* on account of their admitting of internal remedies. Pains submitting to external remedies are two-fold : *extrinsic*, and *super-human*. The *extrinsic* are caused by men, beasts, birds, reptiles and inanimate things ; and the *superhuman* ones owe their existence to the evil influence of planets and the various class of elementals. Thus the fact that pain,—a specific modification of the attribute of Foulness (*Rajas*)—is experienced by each soul, cannot be gainsaid. “Impediment” (*Abhigāta*) is the connection of the sentient faculty with the

consciousness of disagreeableness caused by the three kinds of pain residing in the internal organs. Thus then this idea of disagreeableness constitutes the cause of the desire for the alleviation of pain. Though pain cannot be absolutely prevented, yet it is possible to alleviate it—as will be explained subsequently. Thus it is concluded that (enquiry is going to be made) “into the means of alleviating it” (the three kinds of pain). In “*Tadapaghatake*” the particle *tat* refers to the three kinds of pain; and though this forms the subordinate factor in the preceding compound, yet it is mentally the more proximate (and hence the following pronoun refers to it in preference to the other and primary factor of the compound). The means of alleviation, too, are only those derivable from science,—and none other.

(5). *Objection*: “On account of obvious remedies, such enquiry is superfluous.” That is to say:

*Objection*: Inquiry superfluous in presence of obvious means.

we grant the existence of the triad of pain, and also the desirability of its removal, as also the possibility thereof; we go farther, and grant that the means derivable from the *Sāstras* are adequate to the removal. With all this, however, the present enquiry becomes superfluous; because we have easier obvious means for the removal of pain, and further because of the difficult character of the means prescribed in the *Sāstra*—a full knowledge of abstruse philosophical principles, attainable only by a long course of traditional study extending over many lives. Says a popular maxim: ‘When a man can find honey in the house, wherefore should he go to the mountains? So, when the object of desire has been attained, which wise man will make any further attempts?’\* Hundreds of easy remedies for *bodily* pain are laid down by eminent physicians; for the mental pains also we have easy remedies in the shape of the attainment of the objects of enjoyment—such as women, desirable food and drink, dress and the like. Similarly of the extrinsic pains we have easy remedies—such as acquaintance with moral and political

\* Vide the *Nyāya-latikā*, in loco.

science, residence in safe places, &c. In the same manner, of superhuman troubles we have remedies in the shape of gems and charms, &c.

(6). *Reply*: Not so: "Because these are neither absolute nor final." Absoluteness (of the means) consists in the certainty of its effect; and its finality consists in the non-recurrence of the pain once removed. The absence of these two properties is denoted by the expression "*Ekântâtýantobhávah.*" The universal affix *tasi* has a genitive force here. The upshot of the whole is this: On account of not observing the unfailing cure of the different kinds of pain, even on the employment in the prescribed manner of medicines, &c., mentioned before,—we predicate the want of certainty of the cure effected thereby; and similarly from the recurrence of the pain once cured, we infer non-permanence of the cure. Thus, though easily available, the obvious means do not effect absolute and final removal of pain. Consequently, the present enquiry is not superfluous.

(7). Though the mention of the word *pain* in the very beginning is inauspicious, yet that of the extirpatory means as leading to its removal is auspicious; and as such quite appropriate at the commencement of a treatise.

(8). *Objection*: We grant the inadequacy of obvious means; but we have others prescribed in the Vedas—such as *Iyotishtoma*, &c.—which last for a thousand years—a whole host of these forming the Ritualistic portion of the Vedas. And these means verily will remove the triad of pain absolutely and finally. Declares the *S'ruti*: "Desiring Heaven one must perform sacrifices:" and Heaven is thus described in the *Bhattuvârtika*: "Pleasure, unmixed and uninterspersed with pain, and attainable by pure longing for it, is what is

expressed by the word *Heaven*." Heaven thus consists in pleasure, diametrically opposed to pain, which by its very existence extirpates all kinds of pain; nor is this pleasure short-lived,—for, declares the *S'ruti*: "We drank the *Soma* and became immortal" [*Atharvasiras* III]. And if the celestial pleasure were short-lived, how could there be 'immortality'? Hence the Vedic means for the removal of pain, which can be gone through in a moment, a few hours, a day, a month, or a year,—are easier than discriminative knowledge, which can be attained only by a long course of traditional study extending over many lives. Thus then the proposed enquiry again becomes superfluous.

*Reply* :

KÂRIKÂ II.

The revealed is like the obvious; since it is connected with impurity, decay and excess. A method contrary to both is preferable,—consisting in discriminative knowledge of the Manifested, the Unmanifested, and the Knowing (Spirit).

(9). "*Anusrava*" is that which is heard during the tutorial lectures of a qualified teacher,—and

*Reply* : The Vedic is like the obvious.

not done (written). *Anusravika* = relating to *Anusrava* or *Veda*, that which is known therefrom. The list of religious rites laid down in the Vedas is equal to the obvious (means, mentioned before);—both being equally inefficient in the absolute and final removal of the triad of pain. Though the text uses the generic term "*Vedic*" ("*Anusravika*"), yet it ought to be taken as implying only the ritualistic portion of it; because discriminative knowledge also forms part of the *Veda* (which of course is not what the author means). Says the *S'ruti*: "The Spirit ought to be

---

\* This Kârikâ embodies, as Davies rightly remarks, the leading principle of Kapila's philosophy, according to which final emancipation is attainable not by religious rites, but by discriminative knowledge as explained by Kapila.

known and discriminated from Primordial Matter" (*Bṛihadā-ranyaka* 2-4-5); (by so doing) "the agent does not return, yea he does not return (into this world)" (*Chhândogaya* 8-15).

(10). Reason for the above assertion is given; "*since it is* Because impure, connected with impurity, decay and excess. *connected with impurity, decay and excess.*"  
decaying and excessive. The impurity lies in the fact of the Soma-sacrifice, &c., being accompanied by animal-slaughter, and the like. Says the revered Panchasikhâchârya: "It (the sin attendant upon slaughter) is slightly mixed, destructible and bearable." The 'slight mixture' is that of the principal effect (*Apurva*, i.e. merit) of the *Jyotishtoma*, &c., with the minor *apurva*, the cause of evil, due to animal-slaughter. The epithet 'destructible' implies that the sin is removeable by certain expiatory rites; but if somehow, these are neglected, then at the time of the fructification of the principal Karma (merit), the evil element (demerit, caused by the slaughter) also bears its fruits; and as long as these latter are being experienced, they are borne with patience; hence the epithet 'bearable.' Experts (in rituals) dangling in the nectar-tanks of Heaven attained to by a host of virtuous deeds, have to bear the spark of the fire of pain brought about by the element of evil (in the rituals).

(11). It cannot be urged that the generic law—"Kill not any animal," is set aside by the specific one, "Kill the animal for the *Agnishtoma*"  
The impurity of animal-slaughter in a sacrifice, established. —because they do not contradict each other; and it is only when two laws are mutually contradictory, that the stronger sets aside the weaker. In the present instance, however, there is no contradiction, the two laws treating of two entirely different subjects. For the negative law "Kill not, &c.," only declares the capability of the slaughter to produce evil, and hence pain; but it does not do away with the fact of its being necessary for the completion of the sacrifice; and in the same manner, the following injunction "Kill the animal, &c.," declares the necessity of animal-

slaughter in the sacrifice, but does not negative the fact of its being productive of sin. Nor is there any contradiction between the productivity of sin and the capability of helping the completion of a sacrifice. Animal-slaughter can produce sin in the man, and at the same time, quite consistently help a sacrifice.

(12). The properties--*decay* (*non-permanence*) and *excess*--belong really to the effect; but are

Non-permanence and excess shown to apply to the results of Vedic action.

here attributed to the means. This *Non-permanence* is inferred from the fact of Heaven being a *caused* entity. Further, *Jyotishtoma*, &c., are the means to the attainment of Heaven only, whereas the *Vajapéya*, &c., lead to the attainment of the kingdom of Heaven. This is what constitutes the "*excess*" spoken of. The greatness of one's magnificence is a source of pain to another of lesser magnificence.

(13). In the passage "Drinking *Soma*, we became immortal"—*immortality* implies long-durability,—as is declared elsewhere: "Immortality is durability till the final dissolution of all

Immortality as a result of Vedic action is only long-durability.

elemental (or finite) existence." Hence the *S'ruti*: "Neither by deeds, nor by children, nor by wealth, but by renunciation alone they got immortality" [*Mahá-nārâyana Upanishad* X.—5]; and again "Swarga shines in a secluded valley at a distance, which the ascetics alone enter. By actions did the ascetics with children, desiring wealth, get death. Therefore those other learned Rishis, who were above all action, got immortality."

(14). With all this in view, it is declared: "A method contrary to both is preferable—consisting in discriminative knowledge of the Manifested, the Unmanifested, and the Knowing."

The only means is discriminative wisdom.

*Tasmât* refers to the Vedic means of removing pain. A method,—contrary to the impure Soma-

sacrifice, &c., bringing about excessive and short-lived results, —is pure, *i. e.*, unmixed with evils due to animal-slaughter, and leads to results non-excessive and everlasting, as is clear from the *S'ruti* precluding all return to metempsychosis for people possessing discriminative knowledge. The argument based on the said result being a caused entity cannot be urged as a ground for its non-permanence ; because this holds only in the case of the effect being an entity ; in the present case, however, the consequence—the removal of pain—is a negation, a non-entity. And such negation putting an end to causal efficiency, there can be no further effect, in the shape of more pain. For it is a fact admitted on all hands that the causal activity lasts only till the attainment of discriminative knowledge. This will be explained later on. (Kārikā LXVI.)

(15). The literal meaning of the *Kārikā*, however, is this :

Literal meaning  
of the *Kārikā*.

The means of removing pain, consisting in the discriminative knowledge of the Spirit, as apart from Matter, is different from the scriptural means, and hence is preferable. The Scriptural is good inasmuch as it is authorised by the Veda and as such capable of removing pain to a certain extent. The discriminative knowledge of the Spirit as distinct from Matter is also good. Of these two, the latter is superior.

(16). *Question* : “Whence does such discriminative knowledge arise?” *Answer* : “From discriminative

Source of discrimi-  
native know-  
ledge.

knowledge of the Manifested, the Unmanifested, and the Knowing.” Knowledge of the Manifested precedes that of its cause, the Unmanifested ; and from the fact of both of these (Manifested and Unmanifested) being for another’s purpose, we infer the existence of the Spirit. Thus then we find that these three are mentioned in the order of precedence of the knowledge thereof. The upshot of the whole then is this : The knowledge of the distinction of Spirit from Matter arises from discriminative knowledge—consisting in meditation

and contemplation uninterruptedly and patiently practised for a long time, of the Manifested, &c., previously heard of in the *S'ruti* and *Purānas*, and then established by scientific reasoning. This will be explained in detail in *Kārikā LXIV*.

(17). Having thus decided Philosophy to be needful for the enquirer, the author, with a view to commence the work, sets down, in brief, the import of the system, in order to concentrate the attention of the enquirer.

Four-fold division of categories.

### KĀRIKĀ III.

“Nature or Primordial Matter, the root of all, is not produced; the Great Principle (Mahat, *i. e.*, Buddhi) and the rest are seven, being both producer and produced; sixteen are the produced; and the Spirit is neither the producer nor the produced.”

Briefly, the objects treated of in the system are four-fold. Some of them are merely *productive*, some merely *products*, others *both productive and products*, and others, *neither the one nor the other*.

(18). It being asked —What is the *productive*? The answer is—Nature or Primordial Matter is the root of the Universe, an aggregate of effects; of Matter itself there is no root, or else we would be landed in an unwarranted *regressus ad infinitum*.

The Productive.

(19). How many are the objects that are *both productive and products*, and which are these? The answer is—The Great Principle and the rest are both. As the Great Principle (Buddhi) being the cause of Self-consciousness (Ahankara) is the effect of Nature (Prakriti), so is Self-consciousness

The Productive—Products.

the cause of the five subtle Primary Elements (Tanmâtras) together with the eleven sense-organs, and at the same time, the effect of the Great Principle; and so are the five subtle Primary Elements the cause of the grosser elements, Vril\* (Akâsa) and the rest, and at the same time, the effect of Self-consciousness.

(20). How many are the *productions*, pure and simple, and what are they? It is said—“*The productions are sixteen*”—*i. e.*, the five gross elements (earth, &c.) and the eleven sense-organs,—these are mere products or modifications not productive. Though cow, pot, trees, &c., are modifications of earth, and so are curd and sprout, of milk and seed respectively, yet these facts do not touch our position; since trees, &c., do not differ from earth, in their *essence*, and it is the productiveness of something different in essence, for which the term ‘*Prakriti*’ stands; and further, cows, trees, &c., do not differ from each other in their essence, since they have, in common, the properties, grossness and perceptibility.

(21). The form of that which is *neither productive nor product*, is now stated. “*The spirit is neither a product nor productive.*” All this will be explained later on.

(22). In order to prove the above statements, the different kinds of proof ought to be noticed. Nor can there be a specific definition without a general one. Hence the definition of *proof* in general follows.

---

\* Though this translation of the word *Akâsa* is sure to jar upon European ears, as borrowed from a work on fiction (Lytton’s “*The Coming Race*”), yet I have put it in, since I could not find any other word in the English language expressive enough to denote all that is connoted by the Sanskrit word *Akâsa*. “*Inane*,” “*Astral Light*,” “*Ether*,” “*Space*,” &c., do not sufficiently represent the active character of the Sanskrit *Akâsa*.

## KĀRIKĀ IV.

“ Perception, Inference, and Valid Testimony are admitted to be the three kinds of proof necessary ; because they include all kinds of proof. It is by proof that a fact is ascertained.”

(23). Here, first of all, we have to explain the word *Pramāna*, which explanation would form its definition.

*Proof defined.* Proof, then, is defined as that by which right notion is determined ; it thus becomes the cause or means of all correct cognition. This definite right notion is a mental condition free from the contact of all that is either doubtful, self-contradictory or unknown ; this comprehension too belongs to the human agent, and the result thereof is right notion ; and that which leads to such right notion is *Proof*. Thus the term *Proof* is differentiated from all that leads to wrong notion, *viz.*, doubt, misconception, memory, and the like.

(24). The author now rejects the different views with regard to the number of proofs : “ *Of three kinds,* ” —that is—of proof there are three kinds, neither more nor less. This we shall explain in detail after the specific definitions of the particular kinds of proofs.

(25). Now, it is asked, which are the three kinds of proof ? The answer is—“ *Perception, Inference, and Valid Testimony.* ” The above is an exposition of what is popularly known as proof ; and a philosophical system is expounded for the people, since thereto is its province confined. The cognitions of the great sages, though realities, do not, in any way, help those of the ordinary people, and as such are not treated of here.

(26). *Objection.*—We grant that the number of proofs is not less than three; but wherefore should it not be more than three? The different schools do lay down others, as Analogy (Upamāna), &c. *Reply*—“Since these three include all kinds of proof.” This will be further explained later on.

(27). Now an altogether different question is raised—Why should the philosophic system enquire into the nature and kinds of proof, when it is launched forth with the express purpose of explaining the *Praméya*, *i. e.*, the subject-matter of proof (*i. e.*, correct cognition)? To this it is replied —“*Since a fact is ascertained only by proofs.*”

[*Siddhi* = determination or ascertainment.]

The order of Explanation.

(28). The explanation of the *Kārikā* follows the sense, not the order of the words.

(29). Now on the occasion of the definition of the special kinds of proofs, the author of the *Kārikā*, first of all, defines Perception, since it precedes all other Proofs, Inference, &c., which, therefore, are dependent upon it; and further since there are no two opinions with regard to it.

The specific definitions of the proofs.

#### KĀRIKĀ V.

“ ‘Perception’ is definite sense-cognition (*i. e.*, cognition of particular objects through the senses); ‘Inference’ is declared to be three-fold, and it is preceded by (based upon) the knowledge of the major premiss [asserting the invariable concomitance of the *Linga* (the *Hetu*, *i. e.*, the characteristic mark, the middle term,) with the *Lingi* (the *Vyâpakā* or the *Sâdhya*, *i. e.*, the major term, in which the characteristic inheres] and

the minor premiss [asserting the existence of the characteristic in the Paksha, or the minor term]; and 'Valid Testimony' is true revelation (S'ruti)."

The mention of "*Perception*" is only the statement of the term to be defined; the remainder being the *definition*, by which word is meant the differentiation (of the term defined) from things of the same class or species, as well as from those of other classes.

(30). The literal meaning (of the definition of Perception)

"Perception" defined as the definite cognition of particular objects obtained through the senses. may be thus broken up: *objects (Vishaya)* are those that bind or connect the subject (*Vishayi*) with their own forms, *i. e.*, they mark out the subject; such are earth, pleasure, &c., belonging to us. The subtle Primary Elements are no objects (of sense) to us, though they are so to *Yogis* and the Gods. '*Prativishaya*' is that which is applied to different objects, *i. e.*, the organs of sense. *Application* here is close proximity, or direct communication,—*Prativishaya*, thus meaning, the sense-organ applied to, or in communication with, the object (perceived); and the definite cognition based on this (proximity) is "*Prativishayādhyavasāyah*." This cognition or knowledge, which is the result of an exercise of the Intellectual Faculty (*Buddhi*), is defined as consisting in the preponderance therein, of the attribute of Goodness—following on the subjugation of that of Darkness—resulting from the proximity of the sense-organs to the objects of perception. This proximate existence (*Vritti*) is also called cognition. This is a Proof; and right notion results from the apprehensions of the sentient faculty by means thereof.

(31). Intellect (*Buddhi*), being a modification of, or emanation from, Nature (*Prakriti*, Primordial

The insentience of the Intellect; and the reflection of the Spirit therein.

Matter), is insentient; and so, therefore, are its cognitions, jar, &c. And similarly the different modifications or productions of the Intellect—pleasures, &c., are insentient. The Spirit

(Purusha), however, having no real relation with these pleasures, &c., is sentient. This Spirit, being reflected in the Intellect, appears to be actually affected by the cognitions and pleasures, &c., really belonging to the Intellect—which latter, therefore, are said to favour an intelligent entity, the Spirit. Through this reflection in the intelligence of the Spirit, the non-intelligent Buddhi and its cognitions appear endued with intelligence. This will be further explained in Kārikā XX.

(32). In the definition, the mention of ‘definite *cognition*,’

The above definition differentiates Perception from all other forms of cognition.

sets aside all doubtful knowledge, because the latter is not definitely comprehended or well-defined, and hence is uncertain. By saying “*objects*,” their contraries, all non-entities, are excluded; as by saying ‘*prati*’—and thereby implying proximity of the sense-organs to the objects—are excluded “Inference,” and “Trustworthy Assertion.” Thus ‘*the definite cognition of particular objects*’ is a complete definition of Perception, since it serves to distinguish it from all other things of the same, as well as of different classes. The definition of “Perception” given by other philosophical systems are neither impugned nor defended, for fear of being too prolix.

(33). How can one, denying Inference as a proof,—*viz.*, the

*Inference is established as a distinct proof.*

Materialist—be certain of the ignorance, doubt or erroneousness of another man? Since, these—ignorance, &c.—are not perceptible to our mortal eyes; nor can any other method of proof be applied to this case, since no other (than Perception) is accepted as such (by the Materialist). And not knowing the ignorance, &c., of others, and thus going about addressing people at random, one would be despised by the enquirers as a mad man. Consequently, (we assert) that the ignorance, &c., of others are *inferred* from such marks or characteristics, as difference of meaning or speech, &c. Thus, however unwill-

ing, the Materialist is constrained to accept Inference as a distinct method of proof.

(34). And Inference following directly from Perception, its definition must follow close upon that of Perception ; there again, on account of the particular definition being based on the general one, the author gives the latter first—“ *It is preceded by (a notion of) the middle\* and major terms;*”—the middle term being the *Vyâpya* or pervaded, and the major term, the *Vyâpaka* or pervader. the pervaded (*Vyâpya*) is that which is brought to its own natural sphere, after the removal of all dubious and assumed conditions ; and that by which the *Vyâpya* is thus brought in, is the pervader (*Vyâpaka*). The mention of “the mark and the marked,” both of which must be objects, indicates objective or substantive cognition. Inference proceeds from the knowledge of smoke as the pervaded (the mark) and the fire as the pervader (the marked). *Lingi* (the marked) must be twice construed in the definition, in order to imply the minor premiss [in which is stated the relation of the minor term (the *Paksha*), with the middle term (*Hetu*)]. Thus the general definition of Inference comes to be thus:—“*Inference is (a method of cognition) preceded by (i. e., based on) the knowledge of the relations of the major (Sādhyā), the minor (Paksha) and the middle (Hetu) terms with one another.*” [That is to say, Inference is the knowledge derived from the major and the minor premises].

(35). The author now sketches the divisions which have been laid down by other systems also—

The three kinds of Inference—(1) The *a priori* (*Purvavat*), (2) The *a posteriori* (*Seshavat*), and (3) The inference from the perception of species (*Sāmānyatodriṣṭa*.)

“*Inference is of three kinds,*” *i. e.*, the special divisions of Inference are three-fold—

(i) The *a priori* [*Purvavat*—the inference of the effect from the cause, as of rain from the gathering of the clouds], (ii) The *a posteriori* [*Seshavat*—the inference of the cause, from the effect, as of rain from rise in the river], and

\* Literally—“the mark and the marked.”

(iii) *Inference from the perception of species or class* [Inference based on relations other than the causal, as of substantiality from earthiness].

(36). First of all, Inference is of two kinds:—(1) The *Affirmative (Vita)* and (2) the *Negative (Avita)*.\* That which is based on affirmative concomitance, is *Vita*; and that based on negative concomitance, the *Avita*.

The first division  
of Inference.

(37). Of these, *Avita* is *Seshavat* (*a posteriori* or analytic). *Sesha* is that which remains; and the Inferential knowledge having this remainder for its object is called *Seshavat*.

The Negative—  
The *a posteriori* In-  
ference.

As is declared†:—“The cause in question being excluded, and (the qualification) not found elsewhere, the idea of the remaining (object) is *Parissha*.” [Vātsāyana Bhāshya on the Nyāya Sūtras.] Examples of this *Avita* Inference, founded on negation, will be given later on Kārikā IX].

(38). The *Vita* is two-fold (1) *Purvavat* (*a priori* or synthetic and (2) *from the perception of species*. Of these *Purva* is that whose object is such as has the characteristics of its species known; and the Inferential knowledge of which this forms the object is *Purvavat*; as from the existence of *smoke* is inferred the existence of an individual *fire* in the *mountain*,—the characteristics of the species ‘fire’ having been previously perceived in the culinary hearth. The second kind of *Vita*—the Inference based on the perception of the species—is that which has its object, such as has

The Affirmative—  
The *a priori* and  
that from the per-  
ception of the  
species.

\* The *Vita* has an A proposition for its major premiss; and the *Avita*, an A proposition, converted, *per accidens*.

† As for instance, in a proposed inference of the form—‘sound has earth for its substrate, since it is a quality’—the possibility of sound being in earth being excluded on the ground of its never being concomitant with smell, the quality specific of earth; and there being no possibility perceived, of sound residing elsewhere, we have the notion of sound, being a quality specific of Vril (*Akasa*) as *Parissha*.

the characteristics of its species (previously) unknown ; of this kind are all inferences with regard to the sense-organs ; because in all inferences of this kind, the existence of the cause of the perception of colour (*i. e.* vision) is inferred from the fact of its being an effect (and as such necessarily caused). Though the characteristics of instrumental cause in general have been perceived in objects like axes, &c., yet those of the species of the particular kind of such causes—the sense-organs which are inferred to exist as causing the perception of colour, &c.—are nowhere perceived. Nor are the individuals—the particular sense-organs—forming the class ‘Sense,’ perceptible to our mortal eyes ; as are those of the class ‘Fire.’ In this lies the difference between the *Purvavat* (*a priori*) Inference and the *Sâmānyatodrishta* (Inference based on the perception of the species) ; though they resemble each other, inasmuch as both are *Vita* (affirmative). Here (in *Sâmānyatodrishta*) *drishta* = *darsāna*, *i. e.*, perception ; and *Sâmānyatah* = of *Sâmānya*, *i. e.*, species or class ; to *Sâmānya* is added the universal affix *Tasi*. Thus then the term means—‘The Inference, consisting in the comprehension by the individual of a species whose general characteristics are not known.’ All this has been fully explained by us in the “*Nyāyaxârtika-tâtpariyatika* ;” and is not repeated here for fear of being too prolix.

(39). Since the comprehension of the connection of words (in a sentence) is preceded by a process of inference with regard to the cause of action of the experienced youth directed, on hearing the words of the experienced director, and further, since the comprehension of the meaning of a word is due to the knowledge of its denotation,—therefore Valid Testimony, is preceded by, and based upon, Inference. Hence, after having defined Inference, the author next defines Valid Testimony.

Valid Testimony  
based on Inference.

---

Here, of course, having the force of the Genitive.

“Valid Testimony is true revelation.” Here the mention of

The definition of Trustworthy Assertion, given in the Kārikā, explained.

Valid Testimony is merely a statement of the term to be defined ; the rest forming the definition. ‘True’ means ‘proper ;’ hence ‘true revelation’ means ‘proper revelation.’ ‘S’ruti’ is the comprehension of the meaning of a sentence by means of the sentence.

(40). This is self-evident. It is true ; since all apparent discrepancies and doubts with regard to it are set aside by the fact of its proceeding from the Veda, which is superhuman. Thus also the knowledge obtained from Smritis, Purānas, &c., which are founded on the Veda, becomes true.

The Self-Evidence of S’ruti.

(41). To the primeval Kapila, in the beginning of the Kalpa, we may attribute the reminiscence of the S’ruti studied in his previous birth, as we recollect, after the night’s sleep, the occurrences of the previous day. And so did the revered Jaigishavya, in his conversation with Avatta, speak of his reminiscence of his births extending over such a long time as ten Mahākālpas : “By me, evolving through ten Mahākālpas, &c.”

Smritis and Purānas included in “Apta-Vachana.”

(42). By saying ‘true revelation,’ all pretended revelations such as those of Sākya, Bhikshu, &c.,—have been set aside. The invalidity of these systems is due to their making unreasonable assertions, to want of sufficient basis, to their making statements contradictory to proofs, and lastly to their being accepted only by *Mlechchhas* or other mean people.

Pretended revelations set aside.

(43). ‘*तु*’ distinguishes “Valid Testimony” from Inference. The meaning of a sentence is the *Prameya* (the fact to be proved) : ‘sentence’ or ‘word’ is not its property ; and as such could not be its mark or predicate. Nor does a sentence, ex-

Differentiation of Valid Testimony from Inference.

pressing a meaning, stand in need of the comprehension of the connection of the mark and the marked which are the necessary conditions of Inference ; since the sentence of a new poet, previously unknown, expresses the meaning of sentences touching unknown regions.\*

The other proofs postulated by other systems shown to be included in the three already defined.

(44). Having thus defined proofs, generically as well as specifically, the other kinds of proofs, Analogy and the rest, postulated by others, can be shown to be included in the above.

(45). Analogy (*Upamāna*) is exemplified as 'The *gavaya* (a species of ruminants analogous to the deer) is like the cow.' But the knowledge produced by this statement is nothing more than that produced by our "Valid Testimony." The knowledge that the term '*gavaya*' denotes some object resembling the cow, is also nothing more than Inference. The object with reference to which experienced persons use a particular term, comes to be denoted by that term, in the absence of any other object (that could be so denoted), e. g., गोव (the class 'cow') is denoted by गो. In the same manner experienced people having asserted that "the object denoted by the term, '*gavaya*' resembles the cow," the term '*gavaya*' comes to denote something resembling the cow ;—and this knowledge is purely Inferential. The cognition of similarity of the perceived '*gavaya*' with the cow is the result of mere Perception; hence, the cow being recalled to memory, the cognition of the '*gavaya*'s' similarity thereto becomes perception, pure and simple. And it cannot be further urged that the similitude†

---

\* Whereas Inference can belong only to objects previously known.

† This is levelled against the assertion of Mandana Misra in his *Mimamsa-ukramani*, that the object of analogy is not either the *gavaya* or the cow, but the similarity of the one in the other, which cannot be said to be amenable to perception.

existing in the cow is different from that in the 'gavaya' since the similarity of one species with another consists in both of them having a common mode of the conjunction of their various parts; and this common method of conjunction can be one only; and this being perceived in the 'gavaya,' must be the same in the cow also. Thus (we find) that nothing is left to be proved where Analogy could be applied to advantage. Hence Analogy is not a distinct Proof.

(46). Similarly Apparent Inconsistency (Arthâpatti) is not a distinct Proof. For the case of the assumption of the living Chaitra being outside, when he is not found at home, is cited as an instance of Apparent Inconsistency.

Apparent Inconsistency (Arthâpatti) shown to be included in Inference.

To us, Sâmkhyas, this is nothing more than Inference. A particular object being non-pervading or finite, when not found in one place, must be in another. The major premiss—in the form, that a finite object being in one place cannot be in another—is easily got at, with reference to our own bodies. Similarly the cognition of the external existence of an existing object, is inferred, from the mark of its not being *in* the house; and this process is purely Inferential. Chaitra's existence somewhere else cannot set aside the fact of his non-existence in the house; and as such, non-existence in the house could, very reasonably, be urged as a reason for his being outside. Nor does the fact of his non-existence in the house cut off his existence altogether; and consequently his entity could be said to retain itself outside. For Chaitra's non-existence in the house contradicts either his existence *in toto*, or merely his existence in the house. The former alternative cannot stand, the subjects of the two propositions being different. If you say that by the general assertion—"he must be *somewhere*" (without any definite place being mentioned), any particular place—even

---

\* It is only when two statements are made with regard to one and the same subject, that they contradict each other which is not the case in the present instance.

the house—may be implied ; and as such the non-existence *in the house* becomes uncertain ; and thus there being co-objectivity between the two propositions noticed above, they would contradict each other,—we reply : No: because the non-existence in the house having been ascertained by evidence—of Perception in the present instance—cannot be set aside, on the ground of uncertainty, by the *doubtful* fact of his existence therein. It is not proper to assert that his proved non-existence in the house, while overthrowing his uncertain existence therein, would set aside his existence *in toto* and set aside all doubt (of his existence in space). Because Chaitra's existence *in the house*, being contradictory to his proved non-existence therein, is overthrown by this latter ; not so his existence *in toto* ; since this latter fact is altogether disconnected with the non-existence *in the house*. Thus it is very proper to say that the external existence of an entity is inferred from its characteristic of internal non-existence. Hence the assertion—that the subject of *Arthâpatti* is the removal of contradiction after due consideration of the strength of two contradicting proofs—is set aside ; for there is no real contradiction between the particular (the proof of non-existence in the house) and the general (that of mere existence). The other examples of *Arthâpatti* may similarly be shown to be included in Inference. Hence it is established that Apparent Inconsistency (*Arthâpatti*) is not a proof distinct from (Disjunctive) Inference.

(27). *Negation (Abhâva)* again is nothing more than mere Perception. The Negation of a 'jar'

Negation (Abhâva) shown to be included in Perception.

is nothing more than a particular modification of the Earth characterised by (its) absence. Since all existences, with the single exception of Consciousness or Intelligence (*Chit-Sakti*), are momentarily undergoing modifications, all of which are perceptible to the senses ; therefore there is no ground left uncovered by Perception for which we should postulate a distinct proof in the shape of Negation (*Abhâva*).

(48). “Probability” (*Sambhava*)—*e. g.*, the knowledge of the existence of lesser weights in greater ones—is also an instance of Inference. The heavier weight is known as not capable of existing without the lesser ones; and this fact leads to the belief in the existence of the latter in the former.

(49). That is called “Rumour” (*Aitihya*), by the Sankhyas, whose first speaker is unknown, and which is handed down by mere tradition—*e. g.*, ‘a *Yaksha* resides in the *Vata* tree.’ This—Rumour—is not a proof; since it is doubtful owing to the fact of the first speaker being unknown. “Valid Testimony,” however, is that of which the speaker is known to be veracious. Thus the three-foldness of proofs is established.

(50). Thus have been defined severally the different kinds of proof, with a view to demonstrate the existence of the *Manifested*, the *Unmanifested* and the *Knowing*. Of these, the *Manifested*—earth, &c.,—are perceptible in their true form, even to the common ploughman. And similarly the *a priori* Inference with regard to the existence of fire in the mountain, could easily be arrived at through the mark of the smoke. Such being the case, a system of philosophy, propounded for the sake of these, loses much of its importance and necessary character. Hence what is difficult to be got at (by ordinary methods) should be explained by philosophy. Consequently the cases of application of the different proofs are laid down.

#### KÂRIKÂ VI.

Knowledge of supersensuous objects is obtained through Inference—the *Sâmanya-todrishta*. What is not proved by this is proved by revelation.

The cases of application of the different proofs,

(51). The particle  $\ddot{\text{तु}}$  distinguishes the *Sāmānyatodriṣhta* from Perception and Inference *a priori*. Through the *Sāmānyatodriṣhta* Inference there arises knowledge of *Pradhāna*\* (Primordial Matter or Nature), and the Spirit both of which transcend the senses,—and this knowledge is due to the operation of Buddhi reflected in Consciousness *Chaitanya* (belonging to Spirit). The above implies the application of the *Seshavat* (Negative) Inference also.

(52). Then, does the *Sāmānyatodriṣhta* Inference alone apply to all objects transcending the senses? If so, we shall have to deny the existence of the Great Principle (Mahat), &c., as also of Heaven, Destiny and the Gods in heaven, in the case of which the inference does not apply. Hence it is said —“*By this, &c.*,” and as a simple “by this” would suffice to give the required meaning, the ‘ $\text{च}$ ’ must be taken as referring to *Seshavat* (Negative) Inference.†

(53). *Objection*—Granted all this. But the non-perception of such objects as ‘sky-flowers,’ &c., leads to their being accepted as non-entities; in the same way we might infer the non-existence of Nature, and the rest (which are like sky-flowers not amenable to perception). This being the case, why

---

\* Henceforth *Pradhāna*, *Prakṛiti* or *Avyakta* will, for the sake of simplicity, be translated as ‘Nature.’

† There is a difference of opinion among Commentators as to the explanation of this *Kārikā*, especially the first half of it. *Vāchaspati* Misra, as we have seen, explains it as—‘we have a knowledge of supersensuous objects, through the *Sāmānyatodriṣhta* Inference.’ *Gandapada* takes it the same way. But *Nārāyaṇa Tirtha* explains thus—“In ‘*Sāmānyatah*,’ the affix ‘*tasi*’ is substituted for the genitive case-termination. Thus the meaning is that of all (generic) objects amenable to the senses, we have a knowledge from *Perception*, &c.” This last is the sense accepted by *Davies* in his translation. But the former interpretation appears to be the more reasonable. Because it cannot be said that Inference does not apply to objects amenable to the senses. *Davies*, in a foot-note *in loco*, says that ‘*Sāmānyatah*,’ “does not mean, &c.” But he loses sight of the fact that “*Sāmānyatodriṣhta*” is the technical name of a particular kind of Inference.

have recourse to the various kinds of Inference for the sake of these latter?

The reply is—

### KĀRIKĀ VII.

“(Non-perception arises) from excessive distance, extreme proximity, destruction of the sense-organs, absence of mind (inattention), subtlety (or minuteness), intervention (or the existence of some intermediate barrier), predominance (of other objects), and from intermixture with with other like objects.”

(54). The “non-perception” of the following Kārikā is to be construed along with this, in accordance with the maxim of the “looking (back) of the lion.”\*

A bird soaring high, though existing, is yet not perceived on account of *extreme remoteness*.

The different causes of the non-perception of objects, explained.

‘Extreme’ (*ati*) must also be taken with ‘proximity’ (*sāmīpya*)—*e. g.*, the non-perception, through extreme nearness, of the

collyrium (*anjana*) in the eye.

“*Destruction of organs*”—*e. g.*, blindness, deafness, &c.

“*From absence of mind*.”—As a person, under the influence of (some very strong) desire, &c., does not perceive objects, even in bright daylight, though quite within the range of his senses.

“*From Minuteness*”—As for instance, however, much we may concentrate our mind (*i. e.*, however attentively we may look) we can never perceive atoms, though under our very eyes.

“*From Intervention*”—*e. g.*, one cannot see the Queen behind the walls.

---

\* “The maxim of the lion’s (backward) glance, is generally used to mark the connection of a thing with what precedes and follows.” [*Vide. The Nyaya-Latika in loco.*]

“*From subjugation or suppression*”—*e. g.*, the non-perception of the constellations, suppressed by the brighter rays of the sun.

“*From intermixture*”—as one does not perceive drops of rain-water, disappearing in a tank.

(55). The ॐ in the Kārikā has a collective force, implying even those not here mentioned; such as ‘*non-production*’ is also among the causes of non-perception—as one cannot perceive, in the milk, the curd, not yet produced therefrom.

(56). The upshot of the whole then is, that the non-existence of a certain object cannot be inferred merely from the fact of its not being perceived; for there is danger of the principle being unwarrantably stretched too far. Thus, for instance, a certain individual, getting out of his house, can never be he said to be assured of the non-existence of the inmates, simply on the ground of his not seeing them. The fact is that it is only with reference to objects capable of being perceived on the occasion, that non-perception leads to the inference of their non-existence. And this capability of being perceived can never belong to Nature &c., (which are by their nature imperceptible); and as such it is not proper for intelligent men to infer their non-existence merely from their non-perception or imperceptibility.

---

*Question*—Which of the above—mentioned causes (of non-perception) applies in the case of Nature, &c.? The *reply* is—

#### KĀRIKĀ VIII.

The non-apprehension of this (Nature) is due to its subtlety, not to its non-existence; since it is apprehended through its effects. These effects are the Great Principle, and the rest—effects (some of) which are similar, and (some) dissimilar to Nature.

The non-apprehension of Nature, due to subtlety and not to non-existence. Its existence verified by its effects.

(57). Why should we not, continues the objector, attribute the non-apprehension of Nature to its non-existence, as we do of the seventh kind of unction (in rhetoric)?

The Author replies,—“*Not due to its non-existence.*” Why? “*Because it is apprehended through its effects.*” It refers to Nature. The proofs of the apprehension of the Spirit will be mentioned later on, in Kārikā XVII. If we find direct perception inapplicable in the case of objects, whose existence is ascertained by means of evidence other than that afforded by perception itself, we at once infer the inapplicability to be due to incapacity\* (and not to non-existence of the object itself).† The seventh unction on the other hand, has not its existence ascertained by any proof, and as such, the incapacity of perception cannot be urged in its case.

(58). Granted all this, but which are the effects from whose existence, you infer that of Nature? The reply is—“*The Great Principle, and the rest are the effects.*”

This will be proved later on (Kārikā XXII.) Next are mentioned the similarity and dissimilarity in form, of these effects, with Nature—the comprehension of both of which is auxiliary to discriminative knowledge:—“*Similar and dissimilar to Nature.*”

This division will be further treated of in Kārikā XXIII *et. seq.*

Different views with regard to the nature of the effect.  
(1). The Bauddha view of the effect being an entity arising from non-entity. (2). The Vedanta view of the whole series of effects being a mere

(59). From (the existence of) the effect is inferred (that of) the cause:—on this point there is diversity of opinion. Thus some philosophers (the Bauddhas) assert the production of entity from non-entity. Others (the Vedantists) represent the whole

\* On the part of perception.

† This statement is with reference to Nature, the existence of which is proved through its effects—the proof being based on the general proposition “Every effect must have a cause.” The effects, Mahat, &c., are perceptible; these must have a cause, and this cause is Nature.

evolution from a single real entity. (3). The Nyaya and Vaisesika view of the effect being a non-entity arising from entity. (4). The Sāṅkhya view of the effect being an entity arising from an entity.

series of effects as a mere evolution from a single entity, and not a real entity in itself. A third set of philosophers (the Nayāyikas) hold the production of non-entity from entity. The Sāṅkhyas lastly teach that from entity emanates entity.

(60). Now, we cannot establish the existence of Nature, in accordance with the first three theories.

The impossibility of the existence of nature being proved in accordance with the first three views.

The Universe consists essentially of sound, &c., which are different forms and modifications of pleasure, pain and delusion,—and as such bears testimony to the character

of Nature, which lies in its being constituted by goodness, passion and darkness. Such being the case, if we assert the production of entity from non-entity (the Bauddha view) [we would land ourselves in an absurdity] *viz.*, how could the cause, an undefinable (unreal) non-entity, consist of sound, and the rest which are different forms of pleasure, &c.? For, certainly we cannot hold the identity of entity and non-entity (two opposites). Nor could the doctrine of the emanation of entity from entity (the Sāṅkhya view) be upheld in accordance with the theory that the phenomena of sound, &c., are mere evolutions from a single entity (the Vedānta view). Nor again could we attribute phenomenality (or changeability) to the single; in fact the notion of such phenomenality (changeableness) with regard to the unphenomenal (unchangeable) would be a mistake. Even in the theory of Kanāda and Gautama, who maintain the production of non-entity from entity, the existence of Nature cannot be proved; since, according to them, the cause is not identical with the effect, inasmuch as entity and non-entity are diagonally opposed to each other.\*

---

\* According to the Nayāyikas the cause is an entity, the effect a non-entity; and since an entity and a non-entity cannot be identical, therefore the cause and the effect cannot be identical.

(61). Hence, in order to establish the existence of Nature, the author first declares the effect to be an entity, (even prior to causal operation).

## KĀRIKĀ IX.

The effect is an entity ; (1) because a non-entity can never be brought into existence ; (2) because of a (determinate) relation of the cause (with the effect) ; (3) because everything cannot be possible (by any and every means) ; (4) because a competent (cause) can do (only) that for which it is competent ; and (5) lastly, because the effect is non-different from the cause.

The five proofs of the effect being an entity.

(62). The effect is an entity—that is to say, it is so even prior to the operation of the cause. Against this theory, the Nyāyikas cannot urge the fault of the absurdity of the production of an already existing object. Because though the production of the sprout and the jar is consequent upon the destruction of the seed and the lump of clay respectively, yet causal energy can only be attributed to an entity in the shape of the seed, and not to its destruction [a kind of negation, a non-entity]. Further if you assert the production of entity from non-entity, this latter, being at any time available, would give rise to the (absurd) possibility of any and every effect being produced at any and all times. All this has been explained by us in the *Nyāyavārtikatātparyatikā*.

The Buddha view refuted.

(63). The belief in the existence of the phenomenal world cannot be said to be illusory unless we have some proof invalidating its existence.\*

The Vedānta view met.

\* This is urged against the Vedānta theory of the effect being an evolution from a single real entity.

(64). Now remains the theory of Gantama and Kanāda, with reference to which the author asserts—

The Nyāya and Vaisesika view criticised; and the Sāṅkhya view established.

“*The effect is an entity.*” In support of this assertion, the following proofs are adduced :—(1) “*Since a non-entity can never be brought into existence.*” If the

effect were a non-entity before the operation of the cause, it could never be brought into existence by anybody. By even a thousand artists blue can never be made yellow. If you assert entity and non-entity to be mere properties belonging to the jar, then in that case, the qualified object (the jar) being non-existent, no property could belong to it; and as such the entity (the property) remains in the same condition (*i. e.*, cannot be attributed to the jar). Nor can non-entity (as a quality) be attributed to it. For, how can non-entity belong to the jar (as a property) when it is neither in any way related to it nor cognate to it? Hence as after the causal operation, so too before it, the effect subsists.

Such being the case, all that remains to be done by the cause is the manifestation or unfolding of the pre-existing effect [*i. e.*, its emanation from the cause wherein it has been lying latent]. The manifestation of something existing beforehand is a fact quite compatible with experience; as of the oil from sesamum by pressure, of rice from paddy by thumping, and of milk from cows, by milking. On the other hand, we have no instance of the manifestation of a non-entity; for a non-entity is never seen to be either manifested or produced.

(65). (2) For the following reason also does the effect subsist before the operation of the cause: “*Because of a (determinate) relation of the cause with the effect.*” That is to say, the effect subsists because of the relation holding between itself and its material cause. That is, the cause produces the effect when in relation with it; and (we all know) that no relation with a non-existing effect is possible; hence the effect must be an entity.

(66). Granted all this ; but, continues the objector wherefore is the effect not producible by causes unconnected therewith? We reply, that under such circumstances, only non-entity would be produced. With this reply in view the author lays down :—

(3) “*Since everything cannot be possible.*”—If the effect unconnected with the cause could be produced (by that cause), then every effect would arise from every cause (without restriction), there being no other limitation save that of unconnectedness (which any cause can have with reference to any effect.) But such is not the case. Hence a connected effect only can be produced by a connected cause, and not an unconnected effect by an unrelated one:—as say the Sāṅkhyas—“There is no relation of the cause, imbued with entity, with non-entity ; those holding the production of an unconnected effect will land themselves in a *regressus ad infinitum.*”

(67). *Objection:* Be it so : But an entity, though unrelated, will always produce the effect for which it is competent ; and this competency too could be inferred from the presence of the effect, and as such we sail clear of the *regressus ad infinitum.*

*Reply :* (4) “*Since a competent cause does that for which it is competent.*”—Now then, asks our author, does this ‘*Capability or competency*’ belonging to the cause imbued with the causal energy, apply to every effect or only to those to which the cause is competent? If the former, then the same confusion arises ; if the latter, then the following question will arise—how does the energy apply to non-entity? On this point if it be asserted that the (causal) energy itself is so constituted as to produce only certain effects, not others ; then we ask—Is this peculiarly constituted energy of yours connected with the particular effect or not? In the former case, no relation being possible with a non-entity, the effect must be an entity ; in the latter, you have the same endless series of causes and effects. Hence it is reasonably declared

that (the effect is an entity) "*because a competent cause can only produce an effect for which it is competent.*"

(68). (5) For the following reason too is the effect an entity: "*Since the effect is connate (non-different) with the cause.*"—The effect is not different from the cause; and the cause is an entity; then how can the effect, non-different from this latter, be a non-entity?

(69). The proofs establishing the non-difference of cause and effect are the following: (a) The cloth (an effect) is not different from the threads (its material cause), since it is a property characteristically inhering in the latter [*i. e.*, since the cloth inheres in the threads constituting it]. An object differing in its essence from another, can never inhere in it; as the cow in the horse; but the cloth is inherent in the threads; hence it is not different from it in its essence. (b) Owing to the causal relation subsisting between the cloth and the thread, they differ not in essence; because the causal relation can never subsist between objects essentially different from one another—*e. g.* between jar and cloth. But between cloth and threads we do find the causal relation subsisting; hence they can never differ from one another, in essence. (c) For the following reason also, there is no difference between cloth and threads: because of the absence of junction and non-contiguity between the two. We see junction taking place between objects differing from one another, as between a pool and a tree; the same with regard to non-contiguity, as between the Himavân and the Vindhya. In the instance before us, however, there is neither junction nor non-contiguity, and as such, no difference in essence. (d) For the following reason too, cloth and thread do not differ in essence: because of the non-inclusion (in the particular effect) of any (other) effect different in weight (from the cause). As a matter of fact, an object differing in essence from another always has a weight different from that of the latter—*e. g.* the lowering of

Proofs of the non-difference of cause and effect.

the balance caused by two *palas*\* is more than that caused by a single *pala*. But we find no such difference between the effects of the weight of the cloth and those of the weight of the threads constituting it. Hence cloth is non-different from the threads. These are the proofs afforded by a process of negative inference [*Avitānumāna*—see, *Kārikā V*] establishing the non-difference (of cloth and threads in particular, and of cause and effect in general).

(70). The non-difference being thus established, (it is decided that) the cloth is only a particular development of the threads combining themselves in various ways; and that the two do not differ from each other in essence. No essential difference can be proved on the ground of self-contradictory actions in themselves (*i. e.*, the effects), (difference apprehended in) language, or the difference in action (of the cause and that of the effect).† Because these differences do not contradict each other, when we see that they are brought about by the appearance and disappearance of particular conditions—as for instance, the limbs of the tortoise disappear on entering its body and appear again on emerging from it; but for this, we cannot say that the limbs are either produced from, or destroyed by, the tortoise. In the same manner, jar, crown, &c., which are only particular developments of clay, gold, &c., on emanating from these latter, are said to be produced; and

\* A particular weight.

† *Self-contradictory actions in themselves.* When the cloth is reduced to threads, we say ‘the cloth is destroyed, and the threads are produced.’ Now destruction and production are diagonally opposed; and as such cannot be predicated of the same thing at one and the same time; but we do predicate production of the threads and destruction of the cloth at one and the same time. So they differ.

*Difference apprehended in language*—as when we use such sentences as—  
“Cloth is made of threads.”

*Difference in action*—Thus we see that cloth can cover an object which certainly the threads cannot. And objects differing in their action must differ in essence.

These three are the objections brought forward against the theory of the non-difference of cause and effect. Each of these is considered and refuted separately in the following lines.

on entering them again (*i. e.*, being changed into clay, &c.,) they disappear and are said to be destroyed.

Nor again can a non-entity ever be produced or an entity destroyed; as says the revered Krishna-dvaipayana:—"There is neither an existence of non-entity, nor non-existence of entity" [*Bhagavadgītā* II—16]. As the tortoise is not different from its own contracting and expanding limbs, so also are jar, crown, &c., not different from (their material cause), clay, gold, &c. The assertion "cloth is in (*i. e.*, made of) threads," is as consistent as the assertion—"Tilaka trees in this forest."\*

(71.) Nor does difference of purpose and action establish difference in essence; since a single substance can have manifold functions, as the fire alone can burn, digest and give light. Nor is fixity of purpose and action a ground of difference among substances; for we see that this fixity varies in the substances themselves, taken singly or collectively; as a bearer, in company with other bearers, can carry the palanquin, which he can never do when alone. Similarly, the threads though unable to *cover*, when taken singly, yet do *cover* when conjoined and thus having their existence as cloth manifested (*i. e.*, having developed into cloth).

(72.) *Objection*:—Granted all this. But, is the *manifestation* or *appearance* itself an entity or a non-entity, prior to the operation of the cause? If the latter, then you admit the production of non-entity. If, however, you hold to the former alternative, then have done with the causal agency altogether; for we do not see the necessity of

An objection,—  
based on the nature  
of the *manifestation*  
of the effect.

---

\* As the Tilaka trees, constituting the forest, are nothing besides the forest itself; and yet we speak of the "Tilaka trees in the forest," so with the assertion with regard to the cloth and threads.

the causal operation when the effect already exists. If you assume the manifestation of the manifestation, you will be landed on a *regressus ad infinitum*. Hence the assertion, that 'the threads are made to have their existence as cloth manifested,' is invalid.

(73). To all this we make the following reply. Even on your own theory of the production of non-entity, we ask—what is this 'production'—? An entity or a non-entity? If an entity, then have done with the agency of the cause; if, however, you assert it to be a non-entity, you will have to postulate the production of that production and so on *ad infinitum*[and such being the case, the fault of *regressus ad infinitum* you urged against us, loses its force, since it is common to both of us; and consequently it is not fair to urge it against one].\*

(74). If, in order to avoid the *regressus ad infinitum*, you declare that the production is nothing more or less than the cloth itself;—then the notion of *cloth* would coincide with that of *production*; and as such, on saying *cloth*, one should not add *is produced* (because it would be a useless repetition); nor could he say the *cloth is destroyed*; because *destruction* and *production* (denoted by *cloth*) can never coexist.

(75). Consequently, we have only two alternatives: the *production* of the cloth must inhere either in its material cause (the threads), or in its mere *existence* (*Sattā*). In either case, the cloth cannot be produced without the operation of causes. Thus it is proved that the operation of the cause is necessary for the manifestation of already existing effects. (If you urge against us the common saying—'causes do (produce) the forms of cloth'—then we reply that) the causes have no relation with the forms of cloth; because these *forms* are not *actions*, and it is only with actions that causes are related; or else they lose their character.

---

\* This point has been discussed by Śāṅkarācārya, in his Bhāṣya on the Vedānta Sūtras, under the aphorism "ŚivapakṣadōṣhācĀcha."

(76). Thus then it is proved that the effect is an entity.

(77). Having thus proved the effect to be an entity, a fact favourable to the doctrine of the existence of Nature, the author next states the similarity and dissimilarity between the Manifested and the Unmanifested, a right comprehension of which appertains to discriminative knowledge; and this is done in order to show the character of Prakriti, whose existence is to be proved.

#### KĀRIKĀ X.

The Manifested has a cause: it is neither eternal nor pervading (*i. e.*, universal); it is active (*i. e.*, mobile or modifiable), multiform, dependent, predicative (or characteristic), conjunct and subordinate. The Unmanifested is the reverse.

Points of dissimilarity between the Manifested and the Unmanifested.

(78). "*Hetumat*"—*i. e.*, having cause. The question as to what is the cause of what, will be dealt with later on (Kārikā XXII).

All the qualifications explained.

(79). "*Not Eternal*"—*i. e.*, destructible, revolving [returning to the condition of its material cause\*].

(80). "*Not pervading*"—that is to say, the Manifested does not extend over all evolving or developing substances. The effect is pervaded by the cause but not *vice versa*, *e. g.*, Consciousness (Buddhi) can never pervade Nature (Prakriti), and as such is non-pervading.

(81). "*Active*"—*i. e.*, mobile. Consciousness (Buddhi), &c., have mobility inasmuch as they renounce certain bodies they have hitherto occupied, and occupy others;

\* Since the Sāṅkhyas do not admit of an utter annihilation of a substance.

as for the mobility of earth, &c., it is too well known to need an explanation.

(82). "*Multiform*"—Since Consciousness &c., differ in different individuals; earth, &c., too are multiform in the shape of jars, &c.

(83). "*Dependent*"—On its cause; though the effect is non-different from its cause, yet the assertion of the relation of subserviency is based upon a difference conventionally accepted; as we say—"the Tilakas in the forest."

(84). "*Characteristic or predicative*"—*i. e.*, of Nature. Consciousness (Buddhi), &c., are characteristics of Nature, which cannot be its own characteristic, though it can be so of the Spirit (Purusha).

(85). "*Conjunct*"—Bearing in itself the relation of whole and parts. Conjunction consists in approach preceded by (*i. e.*, after) non-approach; and connection with such approach of the whole to the part is what is connoted by "*conjunct*;" as for instance, earth, &c., conjoin among themselves, and so do others. On the other hand, there is no conjunction of Nature (Prakriti) with Consciousness (Buddhi), since the two are connate (and as such there can be no non-approach); nor is there reciprocal conjunction among Goodness, Foulness and Darkness, since there is no non-approach among them [since they all conjointly inhere in Nature].

(86). "*Subordinate*"—Consciousness stands in need of the aid of Nature in the completion of the production of its effect, *Self-consciousness* (Ahankâra). Without this aid, being by itself too weak, it could not be efficient to produce its effect. Similarly do Self-consciousness and the rest stand in need of similar aids in the production of their several effects. Thus, each and all stand in need of the perfecting hand of Nature. Hence the *Manifested*, though efficient in the production of its effects, is yet subordinate, inasmuch as it stands in need of the aid of the Supreme Nature (the highest in the scale).

(87). "*The Unmanifested is the reverse*"—*i. e.*, of the Manifested. That is to say—the Unmanifested is uncaused, eternal, pervading, and inactive (immobile)—though to Prakriti does belong the action of evolution (or development,) yet it can have no mobility—single, independent (self-sufficient), non-predicative, unconjunct, compact (*i. e.*, not made up of parts), and non-subservient (supreme).

(88). Having thus explained the dissimilarities of the Manifested and the Unmanifested, the author now mentions the similarities between these, and the dissimilarity of both of these again from the Spirit:

#### KĀRIKĀ XI.

The Manifested has the three constituent Attributes (Gunas), it is indiscriminating, objective, generic (or common), non-intelligent (or insentient) and productive. So also is Nature. The Spirit is the reverse, and yet also (in some respects) similar.

The points of similarity between the Manifested and the Unmanifested and those of dissimilarity of these from the soul.

(89). "*Having the three constituent Attributes.*"—That is to say, the Manifested is possessed of the three attributes of pleasure, pain and dulness. By this assertion are set aside all the theories attributing pleasure and pain to the Spirit.

(90). "*Indiscriminative*"—*i. e.*, as Nature is not discriminated from itself; so too the Great Principle (Mahat or Buddhi) being connate with Nature, cannot be discriminated from it. Or *indiscriminateness* may mean merely *co-operativeness*: nothing singly (among the Manifested) can be a cause efficient for its effect; it can be so only when in company with others; and as such no effect is possible from any cause taken singly by itself.

(91). Some (the Vijnâna-Vâdi Bauddhas) assert that it is *Idea* (Vijnâna) alone that is denoted by the words pleasure, pain and dulness; and that there exists nothing besides Vijnâna that could possess these (pleasures, &c.,) as its attributes.

An objection based on the Idealism of the Bauddhas.

In opposition to this view it is laid down that the Manifested is "*objective*" (= perceptible). That is to say—it is so outside (and as such over and above) Vijnâna, and as such it is "*Common*"—i. e., perceived (simultaneously) by many persons. If, however, these were nothing more or less than Vijnâna, then in that case, this latter being uncommon (or specifically belonging to particular individuals), all the Manifested elements would be so also; for the Vijnâna of one person can never be perceived by another, owing to the imperceptibility of any intellect other than the agent's own. On the contrary, in the case of a Manifested substance (such as) the glances of a dancing girl, the attentiveness of many persons to that single object is quite a consistent fact, which it could not be if we were to reduce all existence to mere *Idea* or Vijnâna.

(92). "*Non-intelligent or Insentient.*"—Nature (Prakriti), Consciousness (Buddhi), &c., are all non-intelligent. We do not, like the Vainâsikas (a scion of the Bauddhas) attribute intelligence to Buddhi.

(93). "*Productive or Prolific*"—i. e., possessed of the faculty of producing or developing. The particular possessive affix (*Matu*) is used in order to denote the constant character of the property of productiveness with regard to the Manifested. That is to say, these are ever accompanied by their several emanations or developments, whether similar or dissimilar.

(94). "*So also is Nature*"—i. e., as the Manifested is, so is the Unmanifested Nature. That is to say, the properties of the *Manifested*, just enumerated, belong to Nature also.

(95). The dissimilarity of these from the Spirit is stated—  
“Reverse is the Spirit.”

(96). *Objection*:—Granted all this: But how can you assert the Spirit to be the reverse of the Manifested and the Unmanifested; when we see that there are points of similarity between the Spirit and the Unmanifested—such as Uncausedness, Eternality, &c.,—and also between the Spirit and the Manifested—such as plurality?

*Objection*—There are points of similarity also between the soul and the Manifested as well as the Unmanifested.

We reply: “*Yet also*”—that is to say, though there are points of similarity, such as uncausedness, &c., yet there are points of dissimilarity also, in the form of non-possession of the triad of attributes (Gunas), and the rest.

The objection conceded to—there are points of similarity as well as of dissimilarity.

(97). The Manifested and the Unmanifested have been described as having ‘three Attributes’.\* Now the author names and describes these three Constituent Attributes:

---

\* This word Attribute requires some explanation. It stands for the *Gunas* of the Sāṅkhyas—a term denoting the constituent elements of Nature or Primordial Matter;—as says Colebrooke—“These three qualities are not mere accidents of Nature, but are of its essence and enter into its composition.” On this Davies very rightly remarks—“Nature or Primordial Matter is described, in the system of Kapila as formed by the *Gunas*, which were primarily in equilibrium, and so long as this state existed, there was no emanation into separate forms of matter.” And, as we shall see later on, the inert condition of Nature is disturbed by the subsequent predominance of the Attribute of Foulness (Rajas). Davies has rendered this important word—*Guna*—by *Mode*. I am afraid this is apt to mislead. For *Mode*, as understood by Western philosophers, is an affection of a substance, “a quality which it may have or not, without affecting its essence or existence.” Now as we have seen the *Guna* of the Sāṅkhyas is almost the reverse of this—it belongs to a substance as constituting its very essence. I have preferred to translate *Guna* as *Attribute*—using the latter term in the sense imparted to it specifically, by Spinoza, who thus distinguishes between *Attribute* and *Mode*: “By *Attribute*, I understand, that which the mind perceives of substance as constituting its essence. By *Mode*, I understand, the affections of substances, &c.” (the italics are mine).—G. J.

## KÂRIKÂ XII.

The Attributes are of the nature of love, aversion, and stupefaction. They are adapted to illumination, activity, and restraint; and they mutually subdue, and support, and produce each other and consort together (for one purpose).

(98). These are called *Gunās* (literally, subsidiary or secondary) because they exist for the sake of others (the Spirits). The three Attributes will be named in order in the next Kârikâ. And according to the maxim of presight, common among writers, the "love, &c.," of this Kârikâ are to be taken in the same order (as "Goodness, &c.," in the next).

(99). Thus then, "*priti*" (love) being (a form of) pleasure, the attribute of Goodness is of the nature of pleasure; "*Apriti*" (aversion) being (a form of) pain, the attribute of Foulness (Rajas) is of the nature of pain; and, lastly, "*Vishâda*" being (a form of) stupefaction, the attribute of Darkness is of the nature of stupefaction. The word '*Âtmâ*' is inserted in order to guard against the theory that *pleasure* is nothing more than mere negation of pain, and *vice versa*. Pleasure and pain are not negations of one another; on the contrary, they are entities independent of one another. Thus "*aprityâtma*" means one whose existence (not non-existence) consists in love or pleasure; "*vishâddâtma*" and "*aprityâtma*" may be similarly explained. The fact of pleasure and pain being entities by themselves, and not mere negations of one another, is one of common experience. If they were mere mutual negations, they would be mutually dependent; and thus the non-fulfilment of one would lead to that of the other.

(100). Having thus described the nature of the Attributes, the author next lays down their several functions—"*They are adapted to illumina-*

The character of  
the three Attributes  
(Gunas).

Their functions.

tion, activity, and restraint." Here, too, the three members of the compound are to be construed in the same order as before. Foulness (Rajas), in accordance with its active nature, would always and everywhere be urging the buoyant Goodness (Sattva) to action, if it were not restrained by the sluggish Darkness (Tamas)—by which restraint it operates only at times; thus Darkness (Tamas) becomes a restraining agency.

(101). Having thus laid down their functions, the author lays down the method of their operation—

The method of their operation. “*Mutually subdue and support, and produce one another, and consort together.*” “*Vritti*”

(action) is to be construed with each member of the compound. Now, to explain, “*Mutually subduing*—” The Attributes are so constituted that when one is brought to play, by some external cause, it subdues the other; *e. g.*, Goodness attains to its peaceful state only after having subdued Foulness and Darkness. Similarly do Passion and Darkness, in their turn, attain to their respective terrible and stupid conditions after having subdued the other two.

“*Mutually supporting*”—[*Anyonyāsrāyavrittayah*].—Though this statement as not applicable here, in the sense of *the container and the contained*, yet by ‘support’ (*Āsraya*) here is meant something on which depends the action of another—as for instance, Goodness helps by its illuminative character, only when helped by Foulness and Darkness through their respective properties of activity and restraint. [Or else Goodness by itself, without the touch of Foulness, would remain inert, and never be moved to action.] In the same manner do Passion and Darkness help respectively by their activity and restraint only when supported by the functions of the other two. “*Producing each other.*” That is to say, one can produce (its effects) only when resting on the other two. By *production* here is meant *development or modification*, which is always of the same character as the parent Attribute which latter, therefore, are uncaused there being no possibility of

anything differing in essence therefrom being the cause ; nor are they transient since they are never resolved into an essentially different cause. “ *Consorting together.*” That is to say they are mutual companions, not existing apart from one another. ¶ has a collective force. In support of the above, we have the following : “ all (attributes) are mutual consorts ; all omnipresent ; Goodness is the consort of Passion, Passion of Goodness, both of these again of Darkness, which latter again of both, Goodness and Passion. The first conjunction or separation of these has never been perceived.”

(102). It has been said—“ *Adapted, to illumination activity, and restraint.*” Now it is explained what those are that are adapted, and wherefore are they so ?

#### KĀRIKĀ XIII.

Goodness is considered to be buoyant and illuminating ; Foulness is exciting and versatile (mobile) ; Darkness, sluggish and enveloping. Their action, like a lamp, is for a (single) purpose.

The three Attributes named and their nature explained.

(103). Goodness alone is considered, by the masters of Sāṅkhya philosophy, to be buoyant and illuminating. *Buoyancy*—as opposed to sluggishness—is the property to which the ascension of objects is due ; it is to this property that the rising flame of fire is due. In some cases, this property also brings about lateral motion, as in the case of air. Thus, generally, *buoyancy* may be said to be that property in the cause, which greatly helps its efficiency to its particular effects ; *sluggishness*, on the other hand, would only dull the efficiency of the cause. The illuminative character of Goodness has already been explained (Kārikā XII).

The properties of Goodness (Satwa).

Buoyancy.

Illuminativeness.

(104). Goodness and Darkness, being by themselves inactive, stand in need of a force, exciting their causal operation ; this force is supplied by Foulness, which excites them and rouses them from their natural passivity, and urges them on to the accomplishment of their respective effects. Hence, Foulness is said to be *exciting*. This exciting character of Foulness is next accounted for—“(it is also) *versatile*.” This also proves the existence of Foulness as a particular Attribute, being necessary for the sake of action.

(105). Foulness, in accordance with its versatility, would keep the triad of Attributes in a continuous whirl of activity, but for its being restrained by the “sluggish and enveloping” Attribute of Darkness, which thus limits the scope of its actions. Thus, in order to be distinguished from the active Foulness, Darkness has been said to be the *restrainer*—“*Darkness is sluggish and enveloping*.” The particle *Eva* is to be construed—not only with “Darkness”—but with “Goodness” and “Foulness” also.

(106). The enquirer objects : Instead of co-operating for a single purpose, the Attributes, being endued as they are with contradictory properties, would counteract each other, like opposed wrestlers, (and thus there would be no effect emanating from them). The author replies—“*Like a lamp, their action is for a single purpose*.” We have all observed how the wick and the oil,—each, by itself, opposed to the action of fire—co-operate, when in contact with fire, for the single purpose of giving light ; and the various humours of the body—wind, bile, and phlegm—though possessed of contradictory properties, co-operate for the single purpose of sustaining the body. Precisely in the same manner, do the three Attributes, though,

Necessity of the properties of Foulness (Rajas)—activity and excitingness.

Necessity of the properties of Darkness (Tamas)—sluggishness and envelopingness.

Objection—The Attributes of contradictory natures cannot co-operate.

Reply—they can, like wick and oil, in giving light.

possessed of mutually contradictory properties, co-operate towards a single end—the purpose (emancipation) of the Spirit. This will be further explained in Kārikā XXXI.

(107). To return to our original subject—Pleasure, pain and delusion, opposed to one another, lead

Necessity of postulating the three Attributes, as causes of pleasure, pain and delusion respectively.

us to three different causes connate with themselves respectively, (and as these causes we have postulated the three Attributes). These causes too must be multi-

form, since, by their very nature, they are mutually suppressive. As an example of the multiform character of these various causes of pleasure, pain and delusion, we may have the following: A single girl, young, beautiful, gentle and virtuous, is a source of delight to her husband, because with regard to him she is born with her essence consisting in pleasure. She pains her co-wives, because with regard to them, she is born with her essence consisting in pain. And, lastly, the same girl stupefies another man who is unable to get at her, because with regard to him, she has her essence in delusion. All the different forms—pleasure, &c., have been explained by this single instance of a woman. In the above case,

Goodness the cause of pleasure; Foulness of pain, and Darkness of delusion.

that which is the cause of pleasure, is the *Attribute of Goodness* which is essentially made up of pleasure; the cause of pain is Foulness, consisting in pain; and, lastly,

the cause of delusion is *Darkness*, consisting of delusion. The properties, pleasure, illuminativeness, and buoyancy (belong-

The properties of each of the Attributes are not contradictory, and so they do not necessitate the assumption of different causes for each of them.

ing to Goodness) cannot be similarly said to be mutually opposed, and thus incapable of co-existing in a single Attribute. As a matter of fact, we find them actually co-existing. Hence, pleasure, illuminativeness, and buoyancy, being mutually consistent, do not necessitate the assumption

of different causes (for each of them severally) as do pleasure, pain, and delusion which are mutually opposed, (and as such unable to co-exist in a single substratum). In the

same manner, pain, versatility, and activity (properties of Foulness), as also delusion, sluggishness, and envelopingness (properties of Darkness), do not lead to the assumption of various causes. *Thus the triad of Attributes is established.*

(108). *Objection* :—Granted all this. As regards earth, &c.,

Question—Indiscreetness, &c., of the Attributes, how proved?

we actually perceive the properties of indiscreetness, &c., as belonging to them. But the Attributes, Goodness, and the rest, can never come within the range of perceptible experience. And under such circumstances, how can we attribute to these latter, the properties of indiscreetness, objectivity, &c., (enumerated above)?

To this objection we reply—

#### KĀRIKĀ XIV.

Indiscreetness and the rest are proved from the existence of the three Attributes, and from the absence of these (the three Attributes) in the reverse (of indiscreetness, &c. *i. e.*, *Purusha*). And the existence of the Unmanifested (Nature) too is established on the ground of the properties of the effect (the Manifested) being consequent on those of the cause.

(109). By “*a vivēki*” in the Kārikā is to be understood ‘*dvivēkitva*’, as ‘*dvi*’ and ‘*ēka*’—in “*dvēkayordvīvachanaikavachanā*” [*Siddhāntakaumudī* I—iv—22]—denote ‘*dvitva*’ and ‘*ekatva*’ respectively; or else it would be (\*) “*dvēkēshu*” (and not “*dvēkayoh*”). It being asked—How do you prove these, indiscreetness, &c.?—the reply is :—“*From the existence of the three Attributes.*” That is to say, we have found

\* For if the compound were analysed into “*dvi*” and “*ēka*,” the sum would be three, and would thus require a plural ending, and not the dual, — which is explained by making “*dvi*” and “*ēka*” stand for “*dvitva*” and *ekatva*” making only two nouns, and thus having a dual ending.

First proof: *From the existence of the three Attributes.*

Second proof:

*From the absence of these in the reverse (Spirit).*

in common experience, with regard to the perceptible material existence, that, whatever consists of pleasure, &c., is qualified by indiscreetness, &c. The affirmative reasoning, being explicit enough, is not stated in the Kārikā, which only mentions the negative reasoning:—"From the absence of these in the reverse"—that is to say, from the non-existence of the Attributes in the Spirit which is the reverse of indiscreetness, &c. Or again, we may have the *Manifested and the Unmanifested* (both together) as the subject (minor term) of the syllogism, and then we shall have the reasoning—"From the existence of the three Attributes"—as a purely negative inference\* (*Avāta*), there being no other case (besides the minor term) where we could have the agreement of the reason (Middle term—existence of the Attributes).

(110). An objection is again raised—We grant all this ;

Question—How is Nature proved to exist?

To this we reply—

Reply: *From the properties of the effect being due to those of the cause.*

but the existence of the properties—indiscreetness, &c.,—cannot be proved before the object possessing these properties (the Unmanifested) has been proved to exist. "From the properties of the effect being due to the properties of the cause." The connection may be thus explained: All effects are seen to possess properties similar to those of their respective causes, as the cloth of the

---

\* The syllogism has previously been explained as—"Whatever has pleasure, &c., is indiscreet, as the perceptible material substances:"—and here we have the agreement (*Anvaya*) of the reason in the "perceptible substances" whose connotation is different from that of the subject of the syllogism, "All things having pleasure, &c." Now what our author proposes is that we might explain the reasoning thus: "All things besides the spirit (the Manifested and the Unmanifested) are indiscreet, since they possess the three Attributes, and whatever is not indiscreet does not possess the three attributes." Thus in the latter syllogism we have for the minor term *The Manifested and the Unmanifested* which comprehend all cases where the reason (the presence of the three attributes) could be found; for nothing besides the Manifested and the Unmanifested can be said to have the three Attributes.

threads. Similarly we must admit that pleasure, &c., being properties of Consciousness (Mahat), &c., must be the outcome of similar properties subsisting in their cause. [And this cause is no other than Nature.] And thus we have proved the existence of Nature, as possessed of the properties of pleasure, pain, and delusion.\*

(111). "I grant all this", says the enquirer; "but the followers of Kanāda (the Vaiseshikas) and Gautama (the Nayāyikas) assert the production of the Manifested, Earth, and the rest from the binary compound downward—from homogeneous atoms, which too are manifested. The various properties in the effects owe their existence to similar properties in the primary atoms.† And

\* And consequently Nature too is proved to have indiscreetness, &c., in accordance with the proposition laid down before—"whatever has pleasure, &c., has indiscreetness, &c., also." The reasoning may be rendered clearer by reducing it to the form of two Aristotelian syllogisms :—

{ Properties of the effect (Intellect) are properties of the cause (Nature).  
 { Pleasure, &c., are properties of the effect (Intellect).  
 ∴ Pleasure, &c., are properties of the cause (Nature.)

And again :—

{ Whatever has pleasure, &c., has indiscreetness, &c.  
 { Nature has pleasure, &c., (as first proved).  
 ∴ Nature has indiscreetness, &c.

† It will, I think, not be out of place here, to indicate, in brief, the atomic theory of Kanāda and Gautama,—which may be thus summed up.—In the beginning there existed only atoms of various substances (Earth, Water, Fire and Air) besides, of course, Akāsa, &c., which are in themselves eternal. These various atoms were respectively endued with four different sets of properties, latterly perceived in their compounds. By some agency or other—mainly that of "Adrishta," the Unseen (Fate)—all homogeneous atoms combine, one with one, into couples and thus form binary compounds, which latter again combining in the same manner, but three at a time, give rise to tertiary compounds, and so on to the various objects of perception. These atoms are declared to be without extension in space, or else they could not be permanent. But, as far as I know, no Nayāyika has even yet tried to show how two things devoid of extension, can combine—a point which affords the strongest handle to S'ankarachārya in his refutation of the atomic theory.—See *S'ariraka-Bhāṣya* on the *Brahma-Sūtras* II—ii—12/17.

thus finding the production of the Manifested from the Manifested, quite explicable, what is the use of postulating an Unmanifested, an imperceptible Entity (in the form of Nature)?"

We reply—

### KÂRIKÂ XV.

From the finite nature of specific objects, from homogeneity, from evolution being due to active (causal) energy, from the separation of cause and effect, and from the undividedness (resolution) of the whole universe.

Reply—we must postulate an Unmanifested Reality—Reasons given.

(112). Of specific objects, the primary cause is the Unmanifested (Nature). Because (1) "*There is separation of cause and effect, and resolution of the whole Universe.*" It has

First proof of the existence of Prakriti—"*Since there is separation of cause and effect, and re-union of the whole Universe.*"

already been proved (in Kârikâ IX) that the effect subsists (in its unmanifested form) in the cause; as the limbs of the tortoise, coming out of its body, are perceived as separate from the body, which again they enter and thus disappear (from view). In the same manner, the various objects, jar, &c., are perceived as different from their causes, clay, &c., when they come out of these (*i. e.*, are produced from them when they have their existence, as the jar manifested out of the lump of clay, wherein they have all along inhered.) The same is the case with earth, &c., as effects of the primary elements, with these latter again as effects of Self-consciousness (Ahankâra); with this latter again as that of Consciousness and lastly, with this last again as the effect of the Unmanifested, which is the final cause. This separation, from the final cause (the Unmanifested), of the various effects—either mediately (as with earth, &c.,) or immediately (as with Consciousness)—related to it, is

what is meant by the *separation of the cause and the effect*. In the same manner, at every dissolution, the various grades of effects—(1) Earth, &c., (2) The Primary Elements, (3) Self-consciousness and (4) Intellect—lose themselves in their respective immediate causes—(1) Primary Elements (2) Self-consciousness, (3) Intellect and (4) the Unmanifested Nature. Thus we see that it is only a certain form of the cause which becomes imperceptible (at dissolution) as far as a particular effect is concerned. Ascending in the same order as before, we find the various effects up to Will disappearing in their respective immediate causes—up to the Final Unmanifested—and thus rendering these latter imperceptible,—at least that form of the cause which concerns each of them severally. Of this unmanifested, however there is no further receptacle; and thus it becomes the receptacle—and hence an aggregate of the unmanifested states—of all the effects. This is what is meant by the *re-union* (in the final Unmanifested) *of the whole Universe*. In *Vaiswarupya*, the affix *व्यम्* has a reflexive sense.

(113). “*Because Evolution is due to Energy.*”—It is a well-known fact that the Evolution of the effect is due to the active energy of the cause; for certainly, no effect can arise from an inefficient cause. This latent energy in the cause is no other than the existence therein of the effect in its unmanifested state; since, on the hypothesis of the effect being an entity, there can be no other form of causal energy. The difference of sand from sesamum—the material cause of oil—lies only in the fact that it is only in the latter that oil exists in its unmanifested condition.

(114). *Objection*: Granted all this:—But the above two reasons that you have urged might very well rest with the Will—what is the use of assuming a further Unmanifested Reality? We reply: (3) “*From finiteness*”—i. e., from the fact of the effects being, in their very nature

Second proof: “*Because Evolution is due to Energy.*”

Objection: These two reasons might rest with *Intellect*.

finite. (In support of his ground, the author puts forth a syllogism). The specific objects in question, Will and the rest have an Unmanifested Entity for their cause (*i. e.*, they have a cause in which they exist in their unmanifested state), since, they are finite, as jar, &c. The finite objects, jar, &c., as commonly seen, have, for their cause, clay, &c., (in which inhere) the unmanifested (state of the effects); since we have already shown that the cause is nothing more than the unmanifested condition of the effect. And under these circumstances, the cause of Will must be the Unmanifested which must be the *final* cause, for there is no ground for postulating a further Unmanifested Reality.

(115). "*Because of homogeneity.*"—Homogeneity consists in the similarity of different objects. Intellect, and the rest—manifesting themselves as ascertainment, &c.—are seen to be similarly related to pleasure, pain and delusion. And whatever is invariably connected with a certain form must have, for its cause (wherein it inheres), something which has that form for its constituent element. Thus it is decided that of the specific objects, the Unmanifested (Nature) is the cause.†

---

Having proved the existence of the Unmanifested, the author next states the method of its operation—

---

\* Because the Unmanifested Nature (the cause of Will is not finite, as its effects, Consciousness and the rest are. And further, because, by so doing we would have to postulate causes *ad infinitum*.)

† Thus we have in the present case: Will and the rest are invariably connected, with pleasure, pain and delusion; and, as such, must have, for their cause, Nature wherein they all lie unmanifested prior to their Evolution; and this Nature has, for its Constituent Elements, the three Attributes which respectively consist in pleasure, pain and delusion.

## KĀRIKĀ XVI.

The Unmanifested is the cause ; it operates through the three Attributes by blending and by modification, as water, on account of the difference arising from the receptacle of the Attributes, as they are variously distributed.

The method of Nature's operation.

(116). "*Operates, &c.*"—At the time of cosmic dissolution, the three Attributes continue to be of similar modifications. Modified condition forms a part of the nature of the Attributes ; and as such they can never, for a moment, remain inert. Thus at the time of dissolution, the Attributes operate through their respective forms of Goodness, Foulness and Darkness\*

Through the Attributes.

(117). Another method of operation is next stated—" *By blending.*"—This "blending" of the Attributes, however, is not possible without the relation of subserviency among them, and this subserviency again is due to a diversity among the Attributes—which diversity again is not possible without destructibility (*i. e.*, unless the Attributes are so constituted that they suppress one another). Thus the second method of operation is through development into Will &c.†

By a blending of the Attributes.

(118). The enquirer objects—How can diverse methods of operation belong to an Attributes which have been declared to be of uniform nature ? We reply—" *By modification—as water*"—we all know how the water falling from the clouds, though

Objection—How can an Attribute of uniform nature bring about diverse actions ?

\* This is the state of equilibrium of the Attributes, during which no evolution is possible.

† The various evolutions from Nature are due to the disturbance of equilibrium among the Attributes, which rouses the hitherto dormant, evolving energy of Nature, whence issue forth the various manifestations—Intellect and the rest.

naturally of itself, having one taste,\* becomes sweet, bitter, sour, &c., according as it comes into contact with different modifications of earth—such as cocoanut, wood-apple, &c.

Reply: "*By modification as water.*"

In the same manner, owing to the blending and the mutual suppression of the Attributes, the Attributes occupying a subordinate position base themselves on the prominent one, and thus give rise to diverse forms of cosmic manifestations. Hence it is laid down—"*On account of the difference arising from the receptacle of the various Attributes.*"

(119). Now the existence of the Spirit (Purusha) is laid down, in opposition to those self-contented (Materialists) who accept as spirit either Nature or Intellect, or Self-consciousness, or the sense-organs, or (lastly) the elements.

#### KĀRIKĀ XVII.

Since all composite (or compound) objects are for another's use; since the reverse of (that which possesses) the three Attributes with other properties (must exist); since there must be super-intendence; since there must be one to enjoy (experience or feel); and since there is a tendency towards final beatitude (abstraction of the Spirit from material existence);—therefore Spirit exists.

The spirit exists: because all compound objects are for another.

Spirit exists, apart from Primordial Matter (Nature):—

(120). "*Because all compound objects (objects made up of integral component parts) are for another's use.*"—This reason, when reduced to the syllogistic form, would stand

\* 'Sweet'—according the Nayayikas.

thus—Nature, Intellect and the rest exist for another's use, because they are compounds, as chair, bed, &c., and these latter are all compound, inasmuch as they are made up of pleasure, pain and delusion.\*

(121). But, says the objector, the compound objects chair, &c., are seen to exist for other objects

Objection: The above reasoning would only lead to another set of compounds not to an Elementary Spirit.

which too are compound, such as men's bodies and not for the sake of Spirit as apart from Matter (the body). And as such Nature, &c., being compounds, should only lead to the inference of another set of compound substances (for whose use they exist) and not to that of an Elementary Non-compound Spirit (an "End-in-itself.") We reply—*"Since the reverse of that which possesses the three Attributes and other properties must exist."*

Reply—*Since the reverse of that which possesses the three Attributes must exist.*

The view of the objector would lead to compounds *ad infinitum*.

—That is to say, if from the fact of Nature, &c., being for another's use, we were to infer only another compound substance, then in that case we would have to assume such compounds *ad infinitum*; for even this latter compound must lead to another for whose use it will exist and this again to another, and so on *ad infinitum*. And when we can escape this *regressus ad infinitum* by postulating a reasonable resting ground, it is certainly, not proper to multiply unnecessary assumptions (in the shape of compounds *ad infinitum*). Nor can it be urged that multiplication of assumptions becomes excusable when supported by proofs; for in the above inference the application of the instance ought to be extended only so far as "existing for another's use" is concerned; it can be extended no further. And we have explained in the *Nyāyavārtika*—

---

\* This sounds rather absurd. But we must not forget that the whole set of material objects are mere emanations from Nature, whose constituent elements are the three Attributes, which latter consist in pleasure, pain and delusion, respectively.

*tātparyatika*\* that if the complete identification of every phase of the cited instance were to be looked for in the subject in question, then there could be no reasoning by inference.† Thus then, in order to escape the *regressus ad infinitum*, if we accept the non-compound nature of Spirit, we find ourselves constrained to attribute to it the properties of “being without the three Attributes,” “discreetness,” “non-objectivity” (subjectivity), “uncommonality” (*i. e.*, specific character), “intelligence” and “unprolificness” (inability to produce). For, these properties are invariably accompanied by that of *compoundness*, which latter being absent in spirit, must lead to the inference of the absence of the three Attributes, &c., as when a certain individual is not a Brahmana, he can never be a Katha (a special class of Brahmans). Hence the author—when he laid down that “the reverse of that which possesses the three Attributes, &c., must exist”—implied that this something which would be “the reverse, &c.” must be an independent Elementary Entity—an “End-in-itself.” And this is Spirit.

(122). For the following reason also there must be a Spirit apart from Matter: *Because there must be superintendence.* *Because there must be superintendence.* *must be superintendence.* That is to say, because the objects constituted by the three

---

This is a commentary on the Nyāyavartika (a gloss on the Nyayasutras of Gautama) of Udyotakara by Vāchaspati Mīśra. This work with the Parisuddhi of Udayanacharya is generally counted as closing the epoch of ancient Nyāya,—latterly supplanted by the modern system, introduced and most extensively expounded by Gangosa Upādhyaya, in his Tattwa-Chintāmani.

† Because there can scarcely be found any two occurrences in nature, which could be quite identical. Even in the stock example of the Naiyayikas—“Fiery, because smoking, as the culinary hearth”—we have a dissimilarity between the subject-matter of the syllogism and the instance cited. Thus, in the culinary hearth the fire is for cooking food, and proceeding from a house made by men, &c., &c., whereas such is not the case with the fire in the mountain.

Attributes are such as necessitate the existence of a superintendent. For, everything consisting in pleasure, pain and delusion, is seen to be superintended over by something else—*e. g.* the chariot by the charioteer; and Intellect and the rest have been proved to consist in pleasure, pain and delusion; therefore, they must have a supervisor,—and this supervisor must be beyond\* the three Attributes and independent, an “End-in-itself”—and this is Spirit.

(123). Again the Spirit exists “because there must be one to experience (or feel)”—That is to say,

*Because there must be one to feel.*

every one of us has an idea of pleasure and pain as something to be felt—as agreeable or the reverse; and as such there must be some substance, beyond the feelings themselves, to which they (feelings) can be agreeable or otherwise. Feelings cannot be pleasurable to the Intellect (Buddhi), &c., for that would imply self-contradictory actions, inasmuch as the Intellect and the rest are integrally composed of pleasure, pain and delusion.† Thus, then, something else, independent of pleasure, &c., must be the agent who feels—and this is Spirit.

(124). Others, however, interpret the above reasoning of the Kârikâ thus: *Bhogya* (enjoyable)

A different interpretation of the above reason.

means *visible*; and the visibility of *Buddhi* and the rest not being possible without an observer, there must be one outside of, and beyond, Intellect, &c.,—and this is Spirit. The visibility of

---

Otherwise the supervisor also will stand in need of another, for the presence of the Attributes in the former will necessarily lead to that of pleasure, &c., which again will necessitate its superintendence by something beyond itself. And so we shall be landed in a *regressus ad infinitum*.

† That is to say—Intellect, as made up of pleasure, pain and dulness, cannot be properly said to *feel* pleasure, &c., for that would imply the feeling of *pleasure* by pleasure;—or worse still—by pain; and *vice versâ*, which is absurd.

Intellect and the rest can be inferred from the fact of their being made up of pleasure, &c., as earth, &c.

(125). Lastly, Spirit exists—“because there is a tendency towards action for final beatitude.”—The final beatitude, treated of in all the systems of philosophy, and mentioned by the great sages of divine insight—as the absolute and final alleviation of the three kinds of pain—can never apply to Intellect, &c. ; for, these have by their very nature, pain as one of their integral components, from which, therefore, they can never be absolved ; since a substance cannot be absolved of something forming its constituting element. Thus then, there must be something independent of pleasure, &c., wherefrom pain could be expunged. Consequently, as the various systems of philosophy have all along aimed at beatitude, therefore, there exists something beyond (pleasure, &c., and hence) Intellect and the rest—and this is Spirit.

Having thus proved the existence of Spirit, the author next raises the question—Is this spirit one (\*) (manifesting itself) in all bodies, or many, being different in different bodies ? And in reply, he lays down the theory of the plurality of Spirits.

#### KĀRIKĀ XVIII.

From allotment of birth, death, and the organs ;  
 (2) from the non-simultaneity of actions  
 (with different individuals) ; and (3)  
 from the different modifications of the  
 Attributes—the plurality of Spirits is established.

Plurality of Spirits  
 —Reasons.

“The plurality of Spirits is established”—How ?

---

\* As the Vedantin asserts.

(127). “From allotment of birth, death and the organs.”—

“From allotment of birth, death and the organs.”

Birth of the Spirit consists in its relation with the body the sense-organs, Self-consciousness, Will and Feeling\* (*vedana*)—all these latter forming into an aggregate of a particular character. This is what is meant by birth—which does not mean modification; since the Spirit is essentially unmodifiable (unchangeable). And death too consists in the departure from the body, of the Spirit, which cannot be destroyed, since it is eternal. The “organs” are thirteen, beginning with the Will. The (diversified) “allotment” of these—births, &c.—is not explicable on the hypothesis of the unity of Spirit. For, if the Spirit were one (in all bodies), the birth, death, blindness or madness of one individual would lead to exactly the same effects in others. The several allotment, however, becomes quite consistent with the theory of the plurality of Spirits. Nor can the Monist explain the above difference by attributing it to the Spirit, as conditioned by contact with different bodies, &c. For in that case he would land himself on another absurdity—that of attributing birth or death in accordance with the different parts of the body!—which can never be. For a woman is not said to be born or dead, by the mere development or derangement of certain portions of her body.

(128). For the following reason also, the Spirit is different

different individuals: “Since activity is not simultaneous.” *is not simultaneous.* Action, in the form of endeavour, is a function of the internal organs; still it is here attributed to the Spirit. If the Spirit were one, the activity of one man would lead to similar activity in all other men; and thus the motion of one would

\* “*Vedana*” might be taken severally with “body,” &c. In that case the passage would be translated thus:—“bodily, sensuous, mental, egoistic and intellectual cognitions”; but the translation given above is preferable: for certainly, there can be no cognition through body, &c., taken singly. No cognition is possible in the body alone, without the aid of (the sense-organs) mind, &c., and so on with the rest.

lead to that of all others—a palpable absurdity, which is explained away quite reasonably, on the hypothesis of *plurality*.

(129). Again, the Spirits are many—“*because the modifications of the Attributes are different*”—  
 Because the modifications of the Attributes are different. Some persons abounding in the attribute of Goodness, represent aggregates of that attribute—*e. g.* the gods and saints. Others abound in Foulness—such are men. The rest abound in Darkness—and these are the beasts. This diversity in the distribution of Attributes could not be explained if the Spirit were one. The hypothesis of plurality, however, makes it quite explicable.

(130). Having thus established the plurality of Spirits the author now states their properties—a knowledge of which is conducive to discriminative knowledge (wisdom):—

#### KĀRIKĀ XIX.

And from that contrast (before set forth) it follows that the Spirit is witness, and has final emancipation, neutrality, and is perceiving and inactive.  
 The properties of the soul.

“*And*” connects the following properties of the Spirit with its plurality.

(131). If it were said—“*And from this contrast,*” then it would refer to *the various distribution of the three Attributes*, of the last Kārikā. In order to avoid this, it is said—“*and from that, &c.*” A subject, immediately preceding, is referred to by the pronoun *this*; whereas one not so immediate is denoted by *that*; hence the *that* here refers to Kārikā XI.

(132). Thus, then, the *contrast* of “having the three Attributes, &c.,” connotes the Spirit’s property of being without the three Attributes, and being discriminative, non-

objective, singular, intelligent and non-productive. Now, the properties of being a *witness* and *perceptive* are necessary accompaniments of intelligence and non-objectivity. Since an intelligent being alone can be a spectator, and one can be a witness only when the objects have been shown to him ; as in daily life we find the two parties of a dispute showing and explaining their various objects and reasons to the witness ; similarly does the Prakriti exhibit its creations before the Spirit, which latter, therefore, becomes the *witness*. And again no object can be shown to one, himself an object and non-intelligent ; and since the Spirit is both intelligent and non-objective, it becomes the *witness*. For the same reasons, the Spirit is *perceiving*.

(133). Further, the absence of the three Attributes leads to *final emancipation*—by which is meant the final and absolute removal of pain ; and this property, as belonging to the spirit, is a necessary deduction from the fact of the soul being naturally without the three Attributes, and hence without pleasure, pain or dulness.

(134). From the absence of Attributes, again, follows *neutrality* ; since this latter property is such as cannot belong either to the happy and satisfied, or to the sad and grumbling. It is only one who is devoid of both pleasure and pain, who can be called *neutral*—also called *Udāsina* (indifferent). Lastly, the property of *inactivity* is a necessary outcome of the properties of non-productiveness and discriminativeness (wisdom). The inactivity of the Spirit is inferred from its wisdom and non-productive character.

(135). *Objection* :—We grant all this : but in our daily life we first decide our duty and then we think in the following strain—‘ I, who am an intelligent being, wish to act.’ Thus, then, we find intelligence and activity co-

Objection—Intelligence and activity always found co-existent.

existent. And this goes against the Sankhya tenets which make intelligence devoid of activity and *vice versa*.

We reply :—

#### KĀRIKĀ XX.

Reply:—The apparent activity of the soul due to union with Buddhi, and the apparent intelligence of the latter due to union with Purusha.

Thus, from this union the unintelligent *Linga* (Buddhi, &c.,) appears as intelligent ; and from the activity of the Attributes, the indifferent Spirit appears as an (active) agent.

(136). Since intelligence and activity have been proved to be differently located, therefore, the feeling referred to by the objector must be a mistake. The word *Linga* includes everything from the *Mahat* down to the primary elements - to be described later on. The cause of the mistake is said to be the union or proximity of the Spirit with the *Linga*, (Buddhi and the rest).

The rest is clear enough.

(137). *Objection* :—You say that the feeling is due to union, &c. But no union is possible without some need which, again, is not possible without the relation of the helper and the helped. How is this possible in accordance

Objection—What is the need of the union?

with your tenets, with regard to the union of the Spirit with the *Linga*?

In reply, the author lays down the grounds of need—

#### KĀRIKĀ XXI.

For the Spirit's contemplation of Prakriti, and its final Emancipation, the union of both takes place, like that of the halt and the blind ; and from this union proceeds creation.

Reply—The need is that of final Emancipation.

(138). In "*Pradhānasya*," the genitive affix has the objective force, the meaning being—"for the contemplation by Spirit of Nature,"—thus implying the fact of Nature being

an object—something to be enjoyed. But this enjoyability is not possible without an enjoyer, whose existence thus becomes necessary, for that of Nature.

(139). The author next lays down the ground of the Spirit's need—“*For the Emancipation of the Spirit*”—The Spirit, while in connection with the enjoyable Nature, believes the three kind of pains—the constituents of Nature—to be his own; and from this self-imposed bond he seeks liberation—which can result only from wisdom discriminating between the Spirit and the three Attributes—which wisdom thus becomes impossible without the knowledge; and hence the existence, of Nature. Thus then we find the Spirit standing in need of Nature, for his emancipation. Since the relation (of Spirit with Nature) is eternal, therefore, it is quite proper that the Spirit should be related to Nature for emancipation, though primarily, the relation was for enjoyment only.

(140). Granted all this relation—But whence the creation of Buddhi, &c.?

We reply—“*From this union proceeds creation.*” The relation (of Spirit with Nature) cannot by itself suffice either for enjoyment or emancipation, if there were no Buddhi and the rest; under the circumstances the *union* itself brings about the creation, for the sake—primarily—of enjoyment, and finally, of emancipation.

The necessity of the creation of Buddhi, &c.

The process of creation is now described—

#### KĀRIKĀ XXII.

From Prakriti issues Mahat (or Buddhi); from this

The process of Evolution from Prakriti downwards.

Mahat again issues Self-consciousness (Ahankāra), from which proceeds the set of sixteen; from five of these sixteen, proceed the five gross elements.

(141). *From Prakriti, &c.*—*Prakriti* is a name of the Unmanifested Principle; *Mahat* and *Ahankāra* will be

described later on, as also the set of sixteen, made up of the eleven sense-organs and the five primary elements. Out of these sixteen, from the five primary elements, proceed respectively the five gross ones—Akâsa, Earth, &c.

(142). Thus, from the primary element of sound proceeds Akâsa, having sound as its characteristic property; similarly from the mixture of the primary elements of touch and sound, proceeds Air, with sound and touch as its characteristic properties; again, from the mixture of the primary elements of sound, touch and colour, proceeds Light, with sound, touch and colour for its characteristic properties; and from the mixture of the primary elements, of sound, touch, colour and taste, proceeds Water, with sound, touch, colour, and taste as its characteristic properties; and lastly, from the mixture of the primary element of smell with that of the last four, proceeds Earth, with all the five for its characteristic properties.

(143). The Unmanifested Principle has been defined in general terms in Kârikâ X, and specifically in Kârikâ XIII; the Manifested also has been generally defined in Kârikâ X; now the author defines a particular Manifested Principle—the *Buddhi*—

#### KÂRIKÂ XXIII.

Buddhi is the determining Principle (Will) Virtue, Wisdom, Dispassion and Power constitute its form (when affected by Goodness), and the reverse of these when affected by Darkness.

Buddhi defined. Its properties stated.

---

\* Though there is some difference of opinion on this point, yet I am inclined to think that *Adhyavasaya* means 'determining,' and of all the faculties *will* appears to be the only determining principle in Man. Henceforth *Buddhi* will be translated as *Will*, and the reader is requested to mark the same change in the foregoing pages.

(144). "*Buddhi is determination*"—Since there is no

The definition of  
Buddhi explained. difference between the action and the active agent (effect and cause). Everyone, when he comes across something to be done, thinks that he is deputed to the work and, finally, determines that it is his duty, and thus acts towards its accomplishment. This determination of the duty is the characteristic property of *Buddhi*—which appears as if endued with intelligence by contact with the intelligence of the Spirit. *Buddhi*, again, is non-different from determination, which thus forms its definition, inasmuch as it serves to distinguish it from similar as well as dissimilar substances.

(145). Having thus defined *Buddhi*, the author next

The properties of  
Buddhi—Virtue, Wis-  
dom, Dispassion and  
Power, and the re-  
verse of these. states its properties, in order to help the attainment of true wisdom—"Virtue," &c., Virtue leads to (worldly) prosperity, as well as to Super-physical bliss,—that brought about by the performance of sacrifices &c. leading to the former, and that due to the eight-fold practice of *Yoga* leading to the latter. Wisdom consists in the knowledge of the difference between the Attributes (as constituting Nature) and the Spirit. Dispassion is absence of passion.

(146). \*This Dispassion is of four kinds—*Yatamāna-San-*

The four kinds of  
dispassion. *jnā Vyatireka-Sanjnā, Ekendriya-Sanjnā and Vasikāra-Sanjnā.* The passion—naturally impure—residing in the mind, lead the different senses-organs to action. The effort to put a stop to this action of the senses is named *Yatamāna-Sanjnā* (literally, *effort*). When this process of resistance is once begun, some passions will have been suppressed before others; then the discrimination of these from those still operating is called *Vyatireka-Sanjnā*. When the senses have been disabled, then the passions that have been suppressed reside in the mind in

\* Cf. *Bhaskya on Yogasutra* 1—15.

the form of mere anxiety—and this is known as *Ehendriyā-Sanjnā*. The suppression of even this anxiety towards all perceptible objects,—the ordinary ones as well as those mentioned in the Veda,—is called *Vasikara-Sanjnā*—and is superior to the first three; this has been thus described by the revered Patanjali: “The dispassion named *Vasikara-Sanjnyā* belongs to one who has no desire for either visible or Vedic objects.” [Yoga-Sūtra I. 15].

(147). This is Dispassion, a property of Buddhi. Power also is a property of Buddhi; and it is to the eight kinds of this that the perfections Attenuation and power. the rest (*Animā*, &c.) are due.\* Of these (1) *Animā* (*Lit* Atomic character) the is the property by which one can enter the densest substances, such as stones. (2) *Laghimā* (Buoyancy) is that to which is due the ability to traverse solar regions by means of the sun's rays. (3) *Garimā* (Gravity) leads to heaviness; and (4) *Mahimā* (Grandeur) causes supremacy. To (5) *Approach* is due the ability to touch the moon with the fingers. (6) *Fulfilment of desires* is such as can enable one to dip into the earth as in water. (7) *Vasitva* leads to the subordination of all objects to the devotee. Supremacy brings about mastery over all objects. (8) *Infallibility of purpose* is such that all objects follow the course dictated by the will of the devotee. The decisions of ordinary mortals follow the course of events, whereas those of a trained devotee precede them and dictate their course.

(148). These four are the properties of Buddhi, partaking of the attribute of Goodness. Those partaking of the attribute of Darkness are the reverse of these—*viz.*: Sin Ignorance, Passion and Weakness or Fallibility.

---

\* There is some confusion as to the number of these perfections. As enumerated here, they appear nine; but they ought to be eight only; hence I have taken *Vasitva* and *Isitva* as one.

The author next defines Egoism or Self-consciousness (Ahankâra).

#### KÂRIKÂ XXIV.

The principle of  
Ahankâra defined.  
Its effects.

Egoism is self-consciousness ; thence proceeds a two-fold creation,—the set of eleven and the five primary elements.

(149). “*Egoism is self-consciousness*”—and this Self-consciousness is perceptible in such ideas as—“The object I have observed and known,” “none but myself has power over this and that,” “I exist,” &c. All this is the characteristic action of the principle of Egoism, on which the Buddhi depends for its determinative function in such decisions as “this is to be done by *me*.”

(150). The different products of this effect are next stated—“*Thence proceeds a two-fold creation.*” The forms of these creations are stated—“*The set of eleven and the five primary elements*”—only these two creations proceed from the principle of Egoism. The ‘*eva*’ excludes all other possible suppositions.

*Objection* :—How can two diverse kinds of creation proceed from a uniform Egoism?

*Objection* :—We grant all this : But the principle of Egoism being of one uniform nature, how can two different kinds of creation—inanimate (the elements) and enlightening (the senses)—proceed therefrom?

We reply—

#### KÂRIKÂ XXV.

The set of eleven proceeds from the modified principle of Egoism, and partakes of the attribute of Goodness. The primary elements are due to the Attribute of Darkness ; from Foulness proceed both.

Reply—The difference due to the diversity of the operating Attributes.

(151). The eleven senses, being light and enlightening, are said to partake of Goodness, and as such proceed from modified Egoism. From Egoism as affected, on the other hand,

by Darkness, proceed the set of the primary elements. How so? Because these elements partake of the Attribute of Darkness. That is to say—Though the principle of Egoism is one and uniform, yet from the operation or suppression of various Attributes, it produces creations of diverse characters.

(152). This is objected to—When all the necessary effects are brought about by the action of the attributes of Goodness and Darkness only, have done with the purposeless attribute of Foulness.

*Objection* :—The purposelessness of Passions.

We reply—

“*From Foulness proceed both*”—i. e., the set of eleven as well as the primary elements. Though there is nothing to be done exclusively by Foulness, yet it is a necessary factor, since the attributes of Goodness and Darkness

*Reply*—Passion necessary for urging the other Attributes to action.

are both, by their very nature, inert; and as such could not do their own work unless urged to action by the active and mobile *Rajas*. Thus then, the efficacy of the attribute of Foulness lies in its character of supplying the motive force to the inert attributes of Goodness and Darkness. And thus we see that it is not altogether purposeless.

In order to describe the set of eleven—the effects of Goodness—the author first describes the ten external sense-organs.

#### KĀRIKĀ XXVI.

The intellectual organs are, the Eye, the Ear, the Nose, the Tongue and the Skin; those of action are, speech, hand, feet, the excretory organs, and the organ of generation.

The ten External Organs.

(153). *Sense* is defined as the immediate effect of the principle of Egoism, as affected by the attribute of Goodness. These are two-fold—intellectual, and those of action. Both these are called

*Sense defined.*

*Indriyas* (senses) because they are characteristics of the Spirit (*Indra*). The senses are named: “*The eye, &c.*”—Of these the eye is the sense for perceiving colour, the ear for perceiving sound, the nose for perceiving smell, the tongue for perceiving taste, and the skin for experiencing touch. These are the intellectual sense-organs. The action of the organs of speech and the rest will be spoken of later on (Kârikâ XXVII.)

The eleventh sense-organs is next described—

#### KÂRIKÂ XXVII.

Of these (sense-organs) Mind (*Manas*) partakes of the nature of both (intellectual as well as those of action): it is the reflecting (or thinking) principle, and is called a sense-organ since it has cognate properties. Its multifariousness, as well as its external forms, are due to the various specific modifications of the Attributes.

(154). “*Partakes, &c.*”—Among the eleven organs, Mind partakes of the nature of both—*i. e.*, it is an intellectual organ of sensation, as well as one of action, since the eye and speech, &c., operate on their respective objects only when influenced by the principle of *Manas*.

(155). The author next gives the specific definition of *Manas*—“*It is the reflecting principle*”—That is to say, *Mind* is defined by reflection (or thought). It is the principle which supplies forms and qualifications to the abstract cognition of a certain object, which invariably precedes the concrete and well-defined knowledge thereof. As is laid down by an ancient writer—“At first, one observes a certain object without qualifications, and latterly intelligent people think of the object as belonging to a certain

The eleventh sense—*Mind* defined.

The double nature of mind.

Mind defined.

The reflecting character of Mind explained.

class and having certain properties." It is a well-known fact that on first seeing an object, the first cognition that one has of it, resembles to a great degree the cognition of a child— indefinite and unqualified. Soon after this one learns to connect the object so observed, with its genus, property, &c. This latter cognition is said to be perception, which is a function characteristic of *Manas* (Mind), and as such serves to distinguish it from similar and dissimilar objects, and thus serves as its definition.

(156). *Objection*:—Granted all this: But we have seen that

*Objection*:—Why make *Mind* a sense when it has distinct function of its own?

*Egoism* and *Buddhi*, having distinct functions of their own are not classed among sense-organs; in the same manner, we shall not class *Manas* among them either.

The author replies—"It is a sense-organ"—Why? "*Because of its having cognate properties.*" This

Reply—It is a sense inasmuch as it is an immediate effect of the principle of *Egoism*, as affected by *Goodness*—which is the definition of a *sense*.

property mainly is the fact of its being the immediate effect of *Egoism* as affected by *Goodness*, and not that of being a characteristic of the *Spirit*; for this latter property belongs to *Egoism* also; and as such this latter would also have to be classed

among sense-organs. Thus then "being the characteristic of the *Spirit* is only an explanation of the derivation of the term *Indriya*; it cannot be said to form its denotation.

(157). It is asked—Whence such multifarious effects

Whence the multifarious effects from *Egoism*.

from the single principle of *Egoism* as affected by *Goodness*? We reply—"It is due to the specific modifications of the *Attributes*"—The difference in the effects is

due to the diversity of auxiliaries in the form of the operative principles of sound, &c.

(158). *Destiny* (*adrishṭa*) is also a modification of the *Attributes*. We have the qualifying term "External" as presenting a comprehensible example, the sense of the sen-

tence being—As the external forms are the effects of the modifications of the Attributes, so are also the internal and imperceptible ones.

(159). Having thus described the forms of the eleven sense-organs, the particular functions of the first ten are next stated.—

### KĀRIKĀ XXVIII.

The function of the five senses, in respect to colour, &c., is mere observation or feeling ;  
 The functions of the external organs. speech, handling, walking, excretion and gratification are (the functions of) the other five.

By “*observation*” here is meant the primary abstract perception (*Nirvikalpa*) through the intellectual senses. “*Speech &c., are of the other five,*” i. e., of the organs of action. The vocal organ is located in the throat, the palate, &c., whose function is speech. The functions of the cognitive (intellectual organs) are clear enough.\*

*Observation*:—the function of the five intellectual senses.

*Speech, handling, walking, excretions* pertain to the senses of action.

The functions of the three internal organs are next stated.

### KĀRIKĀ XXIX.

Of the three (the internal organs) the functions are constituted by their respective characteristics ; these are peculiar to each.  
 Function of the internal organs.

\* That is to say they are denoted by their very names or by their definitions e. g. the ear is defined as the sense for perceiving (or comprehending) sound—and thus the function of the ear is perception of sound, and so with the others.

The function common to the organs consists in the five vital airs—Prâna and the rest.

(160). “*The functions of the three are constituted by their respective characteristics.*” That is to say, the property which serves as the distinguishing feature of each of the internal organs, also denotes their respective functions; thus, determination of *Buddhi*, self-consciousness of *Ahankâra* and reflection of *Manas*.

*Reflection of Manas, Self-consciousness of Ahankâra and determination of Buddhi.*

(161). The double character of the functions based on the fact of their being specific or common is next stated—“*These are peculiar,*” &c. “*The five vital airs, constitute the common function.*” The function of the three internal organs is the

*The five vital airs, the common function of the three internal organs.*

substance (of life, and hence) of the five vital airs; since the latter exist when the former do and cease to exist when these are absent. Of these the air called *Prâna* (Breath or Life) resides in the heart, the navel and the toes; that called *Apâna* resides at the back, &c., *Samâna* in the heart, the navel and the joints; *Udâna* in the throat, heart, &c.; and lastly, *Vyâna* resides in the skin. These are the five airs.

---

The author now states the order of the functions of these fourfold organs (the external organs and the three internal organs).

### KÂRIKÂ XXX.

With regard to visible objects, the functions of the four are said to be instantaneous, as well as gradual; with regard to invisible objects, the functions of the three

*The instantaneous and the gradual character of these functions.*

(internal organs) are preceded by that (*i. e.* the cognition of some visible object.)

(162). “Instantaneous”—“with regard to visible objects,”

Instantaneous with regard to visible objects.

*e. g.*, when one sees in the dark by means of a flash of lightning, a tiger facing him, his *observation, reflection and determination* are instantaneous and accordingly he runs away from the place at once.

(163). “Gradual,” *e. g.*, in dim light, a person has

Gradual with regard to visible objects.

at first only a faint *cognition* of a certain object; then he *looks at it* more steadily and *ascertains* that it is a thief with his bow and arrow levelled at him; then the consciousness follows “the thief is advancing against me”; and he finally decides to run away from the place.

(164). With regard to invisible objects, on the other hand,

With regard to invisible objects, the operation of the internal organs independent of the external organs.

the internal organs operate without the aid of the external organs—“*The function of the three is preceded by that,*” *i. e.*, the instantaneous as well as the gradual functions of the three internal organs are preceded by some perception of a visible object; since Inference, Testimony and the other methods of proof operate only when they have for their back ground some sort of external perception.

---

(165). *Objection:* Granted all this: But the functions

*Objection:* Functions permanent or otherwise?

either of the four or of the three (organs) cannot depend on themselves alone; for in that case (these organs) must be either permanent or transient; if permanent, then their functions also would be permanent; if transient, then the various functions would combine most absurdly, there being no restrictive agency.

## KĀRIKĀ XXXI.

We reply :—They\* (the organs) operate towards the performance of their respective functions, due to mutual impulse. The purpose of the Spirit supplies the motive; by nothing (else) is an organ caused to act.

Reply—Functions of the organs due to mutual impulse. Soul proposes the incentive.

The subject of the first sentence is “organs.”

(166). A number of persons wielding different weapons, unite for suppressing a common enemy, the one holding a lance uses that alone, and so on, each using his own particular weapon. In the same manner one organ operates towards the fulfilment of another’s purpose, which tends to help its own. And since this movement towards action is the cause (and hence the regulating motive power) of the action of the organs, there cannot arise any absurd collision of the functions.

(167). Another objection—The lancers, &c., being sentient beings, can comprehend each other’s motives and can act towards the fulfilment thereof. The organs on the contrary, are all in-sentient, and as such can never act in the same way as the lancers, &c., do (and

Objection—How can the non-intelligent organs understand each other’s motives?

hence your analogy does not apply to the case in question). Consequently the in-sentient organs must have an animate and intelligent supervisor over them, who is to understand their end and urge them to action accordingly.

We reply :—“*The Spirit’s purpose is the motive, by nothing (else) can the organs be brought to act.*”

Reply—Soul’s purpose urging them to action.

Since the purpose of the Spirit is to urge the organs to action, what is the need of postulating a supervisor *ab extra*? This point will be further elucidated in Kārikā LVII.

\* Davies restricts this to the internal organs; but there is no reason why the Kārikā should not apply to organs in general—as the Kaumudi takes it.

(168). It has been declared that “*by nothing is an organ brought to act.*” The author next states the division of these organs :—

### KÂRIKÂ XXXII.

Organs are of thirteen kinds ; they have variously the functions of seizing, retaining and manifesting. The objects of these are tenfold, that which is to be seized, retained or manifested.

The organs divided—their functions—*seizing, retaining and manifesting.*

(169). The thirteen organs consist of the eleven sense-organs, *Ahankâra* and *Buddhi*. An organ is a particular kind of agent, and no agency is possible without a function ; hence the author next states the various functions.

The thirteen organs—the ten external organs, *Manus, Ahankâra* and *Buddhi*.

*Seizing*—the function of the senses of action.

*Retention*—the function of *Buddhi, Ahankâra* and *Manas*.

*Manifestation*—of the intellectual organs.

“*They have the functions, &c.*” The senses of action have the function of *seizing* ; that is to say, they extend their action to their respective objects. *Buddhi, Ahankâra* and *Manas* retain impressions by their respective functions—the life-breath, &c. (mentioned before) ; and lastly, the intellectual (per-

ceptive) organs *manifest* their respective objects.

(170). Since every action must have an object, the objects of the above-mentioned functions are next stated—“*That which is to be seized,*” &c. The objects to be acted upon by the thirteen organs are those that are to be seized,

The objects of these functions, tenfold.

retained and manifested. By *seizure* here is meant pervasion (or extension). The five senses of action extend over speech and the rest ; and each of these being both human and superhuman these objects become tenfold. Similarly the object to be retained by the three internal organs is the body, which is fivefold being an aggregate of the five great elements, of sound, touch, colour, taste and odour. Each of these five being both human and superhuman, these objects also become

tenfold. Similarly the objects of the five intellectual senses are five—sound, touch, colour, taste and odour ; and each of these being both human and superhuman, the objects also become tenfold.

(171). The sub-divisions of the thirteen organs are next stated :—

### KĀRIKĀ XXXIII.

Internal organs are three ; and the external ten,

The organs numbered and the difference between the external and internal in point of time noted.

making objects known to the former three. The external organs act at time present ; and the internal at the three divisions of time.

(172). The internal organs are three: *Manas*, *Ahankāra* and *Buddhi*, called *internal* because located *inside* the body.

(173). The external organs are ten : the ten sense-organs. These latter exhibit objects to the three internal organs, *i. e.*, they supply the means for *reflection*, *consciousness* and *determination* of objects—the intellectual senses functioning by means of observation, and the senses of action by means of their respective functions.

(174). The author next states a further point of difference between organs internal and external—

The external senses acting at time present ; the internal with reference to all three divisions of time.

“*The external organs act at time present.*” By “present” is meant here the time closely preceding and following the immediate present ; thus then, speech\* also belongs to the present. “*The internal organs at the three divisions of time.*” *e. g.*, the idea that “there has been rain,” since the river has risen—(for the past) ; “there is fire in the mountain, since there is smoke”—(for the

\* The special qualification is necessary for the case of speech, because no two letters can be pronounced at the same moment, and, as such, no word could be uttered at the time *present* if by this word were meant the present moment only. This absurdity, however, is avoided by counting a few moments before and after the present moment as included in it.

present); and lastly, “we shall have rain, since we see ants carrying their eggs”—(for the future).

(175). Time, according to the Vaisêshikas, being one, cannot allow such divisions as past, present and future. Hence we must have for the various units, the various conditions or specifications to which we give the names, past, present and future. So the Sâukhyas do not admit of a distinct principle in the shape of Time.

(176). The author next considers the objects of the external senses operating at time present—

KÂRIKÂ XXXIV.

The intellectual senses touching specific as well as non-specific objects; speech touching sound; the rest regarding the five objects of sense.

Of these, the five intellectual senses (those of sensation) concern objects specific as well as non-specific (collective); speech concerns sound; the rest regard the five objects (of sense.)

(177). Of the ten external senses, the five intellectual ones concern specific as well as non-specific objects:—by *specific* here is meant *gross*—and such objects are sound and the rest (the *Tanmâtras*), manifesting themselves as Earth, &c.,—(the elements) having the properties of calmness, turbulence and dulness. The *non-specific* objects are the primary elements. The particle *Mâtra*, in the word *Tanmâtra*, serves to distinguish these from the gross objects. The senses of Yogis concern sound, &c., in their subtle as well as gross states, whereas the senses of ordinary men relate to sound, &c., in their gross forms only.

(178). Similarly of the senses of action (the Motor Senses). Speech concerns sound, in its gross form, because speech is the cause of sound. Speech, however, can not be the cause of the primary element of sound, which is the direct effect of Self-consciousness (*Ahankâra*); and as such has the same cause as speech itself (which also being one of senses, proceeds directly from the principle of Self-consciousness.

“*The rest*,” *i. e.*, the four other senses of action—the excretory organs, &c., “*concern five objects*,” because the different objects, *e. g.* jar &c., which are the objects of these senses, are all made up of the five primary elements of sound, colour, &c.

Among the thirteen organs, some are said to be superior to others, reasons for which are given :

#### KĀRIKĀ XXXV.

Since *Buddhi* with the other internal organs adverts to (comprehends) all objects (of sense), these three are said to be the warders (principal ones), and the others the gates (secondary).

The superiority of internal over external organs.

(179). *Warders, i. e.*, chief ones.

*Gates i. e.*, such as are the external organs.

Since *Buddhi*, with *Ahankāra* and *Manas*, apprehends (*i. e.*, determines) all objects exhibited by the external organs, these latter are said to be gates (secondary organs), and *Buddhi*, with the other internal organs, the warders (chiefs).

The superiority accounted for.

*Buddhi* is the chief, not only in comparison with the external organs, but also with regard to the other external organs, *Manas* and *Ahankāra*. To this effect it is said:—

#### KĀRIKĀ XXXVI.

These (the external organs together with *Manas* and *Ahankāra*), characteristically differing from one another and being different modifications of Attributes resemble a lamp in action ; (and as such) having first enlightened the Spirit's purpose, present it in its entirety to *Buddhi*.

The superiority of *Buddhi* over all others accounted for.

(180). As the village officer collects the rent from the different heads of families and delivers the collection to the treasurer, who again, in his turn, carries it to the head-officer, who finally makes it over to the king: so, in the same manner, the external organs, having operated on (observed) an object, present the observation to *Manas*, which reflects on it (and thereby imparts thereto its qualifications) presenting these qualified observations in turn to *Ahankāra*, which takes specific cognizance of them, and finally delivers such personal cognition to the head-officer, *Buddhi*. Hence it is said: “*These having enlightened the Spirit’s purpose present it to Buddhi.*”

(181). The external organs together with *Manas* and *Ahankāra*, are various affections of Attributes, *i. e.*, modifications of Goodness, Foulness and Dulness, which though Essentially opposed to one another, are yet brought to co-operate for the supreme purpose of the Spirit; just as the wick, oil and fire, though variously opposed to the action of one another, yet join, under the form of a lamp, in removing darkness, and thus illumine (manifest) the different colours. The same is the case with the Attributes; such is the connection.

An objection is raised. Why should it be said that the other organs present their impressions to *Buddhi*?—Why should not we make it quite the other way: *Buddhi* subordinate to the others?  
*Buddhi* subordinate to the others?  
 to *Ahankāra*?

We reply:—

#### KĀRIKĀ XXXVII.

Reply: The superiority of *Buddhi* accounted for, because it directly fulfils the soul’s purpose, and bridges the gap between Spirit and Matter.

Since it is *Buddhi* that accomplishes the Spirit’s enjoyment, and again it is *Buddhi* that exposes the subtle difference between Nature and Spirit.

(182). Since the purpose of the Spirit is the only incentive to the action of the organs, that organ is supreme over others which accomplishes that purpose directly; and since it is *Buddhi* alone that does this, it is supreme. Just as the chief minister, being the direct agent of the king, is supreme over other officials. *Buddhi* assumes the form of the Spirit through its proximity to it, and as such leads to the accomplishment of its purpose. Sensation consisting either of pleasure or pain, resides in *Buddhi*, which is (reflected) in the Spirit and thus leads to its enjoyment. As the observation, reflection and consciousness of objects are transferred to *Buddhi* through their various modifications; in the same manner, the functions of the senses also coalesce with the functional determination of *Buddhi*, as the forces of the subordinate officials do with that of the master.

(183). The objector asks: If *Buddhi* only serves to accomplish the Spirit's enjoyment, then no emancipation is possible.\* We reply:—*“It afterwards exposes the difference between Spirit and Nature.”*—By *exposition* here is meant ‘bringing about’; the construction of *Antaram Visinashti*, being similar to that of *Odanapâkum pachati*.†

Objection:—*Buddhi* supplying the soul with pleasure, no *Mukti*, is possible.

Reply:—It latterly shows to the soul its distinction from Matter.

The objector retorts: the difference between Spirit and Nature being thus, according to your own saying, a *caused one* must have an end in time; and thus (the Spirit could never attain to eternal Beatitude).

The difference being caused, will end and thus would emancipation cease with it.

---

For *Buddhi* would continue help the Spirit to its enjoyment of pleasure, and hence this latter could never attain to final beatitude which consists in the total extinction of both pleasure and pain.

† *Visinashti* itself has been explained as—“expresses the difference,” then the mention of *Antaram* would seem superfluous. But it is not so; it helps to intensify the meaning of the sentence.

We reply :—The difference has been everlasting ; and the function of *Buddhi* lies only in exhibiting the difference to the full view of the Spirit who then recognises the fact that he himself is something distinct from the constitutionally mobile and modifiable Nature.

Reply :—the difference is permanent *Buddhi* only serving to expose it to the soul's view.

(The distinction is not *caused* by *Buddhi* ; it is as eternal as the Spirit and Nature themselves). By this it is also implied that emancipation is the sole purpose of the Spirit. The distinction of Spirit and Nature, however, is extremely subtle and hard to be perceived.

The organs having been described, the author next describes objects, specific and non-specific :

#### KÂRIKÂ XXXVIII.

The five primary elements are non-specific ; from these five proceed the five gross elements ; these latter are said to be specific (because) they are calm (soothing), turbulent (terrific) and deluding.

The division of objects into specific and non-specific.

(184). The *Tanmâtras*—*sound* and the rest—are subtle ; and the character of *calmness*, &c., do not belong to these. The word *Mâtra* denotes the capability of these elements of being enjoyed.

(185). Having thus stated the non-specific, the specific objects are described: "*From these &c.*" From the five *Tanmâtras*, of sound, touch, colour, taste and odour proceed respectively the five gross Elements—*Âkâsa*, Air, Fire, Water and Earth.

(186). *Objection*: we grant that these are thus produced ; but what about their specific character ?

Specific because soothing, terrific and deluding.

We reply : "*These are said to be specific*" —Why ? because "*they are calm, turbulent and deluding.*" The first च has a causal and the second a collective signification.

Among the gross elements, A'kâsa, &c., some have the attribute of Goodness predominating in them; and these accordingly are pleasing, enlightening and buoyant; others predominate in Foulness, and are turbulent, painful and fickle; the rest predominating in Darkness are dull, confounded and sluggish. These elements, thus visibly discriminated, are *specific i. e.*, gross. The primary elements on the contrary cannot be similarly discriminated by ordinary people; and as such they are said to be non-specific, *i. e.*, subtle.

The sub-divisions of the specific objects are stated :—

KÂRIKÂ XXXIX.

Subtle (astral) bodies and such as are produced of parents, together with the gross elements, form the three sorts of specific objects. Of these the subtle bodies are everlasting, and those produced of parents are perishable.

(187). “*The specific objects are of three sorts*”; these three sorts are mentioned: (1) Subtile bodies (which are not visible, but are only postulated in order to explain certain phenomena); (2) Those produced of parents, comprising the sixfold Sheaths (Kôśas). Among these latter, hair, blood and flesh are produced from the mother; and the veins, bones and marrow from the father; these six are the six Kôśas. Thus then we have seen that the subtile bodies form the first kind of specific objects; bodies produced of parents, the second; and the gross elements the third,—objects like the jar, &c., being included in the last.

(188). The difference between a subtile body and a body produced of parents is stated—“*Subtile bodies are permanent and those produced of parents perishable,*” that is to say ending in (dissolving into) either liquid, ash or dirt.

The subtile bodies are permanent, those produced of parents perishable.

The Astral body is described.

### KĀRIKĀ XL.

The mergent, subtle (astral) body,—formed primarily, unconfined, permanent, composed of *Buddhi* and the rest down to the primary elements,—migrates, is without enjoyment, and is invested with dispositions.

The Astral Body is unconfined permanent, and migrating, invested with dispositions.

(189). When the emanations from Nature began, the first object to evolve therefrom, for each Spirit individually, was the Astral Body. This body is *unconfined*, inasmuch as it can enter even a solid piece of stone. It is again "*permanent* ;"\* since it exists all along, from the first creation to the final dissolution.

The Astral Body is "*composed of Buddhi and the rest, down to the primary elements.*" That is to say, it is an aggregate— of *Buddhi*, *Ahankāra*, the eleven senses and the five primary elements ; and as such it is specific, being endowed with the properties of calmness, restlessness and dulness.

(190). *Objection* : Let this astral body be the only body the seat of enjoyment for the Spirit :—What is the need of the gross physical body comprised of the six sheaths ?

Objection :—Un-necessariness of postulating two bodies, astral and gross.

---

The word *niyata* is differently interpreted by Nārāyaṇa Tirtha (in his *Sāṅkhya-Chandrikā*). He takes it in the sense of "restricted," i. e., an astral body is restricted to one particular Spirit ; and so there are distinct astral bodies to each Spirit. The interpretation of Gaudapāda closely resembles that of the *Kaumudi*. There does not seem to be any special ground for preferring either of the two, though I am more inclined to the interpretation of the *Kaumudi*.

We reply :—“ *It migrates,*” *i. e.*, the astral body invariably deserts the body it has lately occupied, and again occupies another. (If it be asked) why does it do so? (we reply)—(because it is) “ *without enjoyment,*” that is to say, because the astral body by itself—without a corresponding gross physical body of six sheaths to afford the seat of enjoyments,—would be without any enjoyments, and therefore it migrates.

Necessity of the physical body, because the astral body migrates.

(191). *Objection* :—Transmigration is due to merit and demerit; and these have no connection with the Astral Body (referring as they do primarily to *Buddhi*, and then by reflection, to the Spirit) then how can this latter migrate?

*Objection* :—How can the Astral Body migrate, being without dispositions?

We reply :—(because) “ *it is invested with dispositions.*” The dispositions are merit and demerit, wisdom and ignorance, passion and dispassion, power and weakness; endowed with these primarily is the *Buddhi*, with which latter again the Astral Body is connected; and as such the Astral Body becomes mediately connected with the various dispositions, just as a piece of cloth is perfumed by contact with *champaka* flowers. Thus then, being invested with dispositions, it becomes quite natural that the Astral Body should migrate.

*Reply* :—It has dispositions?

(192). (If it is asked) why should not the Astral Body—like Nature—last even after the final dissolution? We reply (because it is) “ *mergent,*” that is to say, because it dissolves (into Nature its immediate cause).

The Astral Body dissolving at each *pralaya*.

The mergent character of the Astral Body is to be inferred from the fact of its being caused, (*i. e.*, being caused, and, as such, having a beginning in time, it must have an end also).

*Objection :* We grant all this. But why not attribute migration to Buddhi, Ahankâra and the senses? Have done with the unwarranted postulation of an Astral Body.

Objections :—Why not attribute migration to Buddhi, &c.?

We reply :—

### KĀRIKĀ XLI.

As a painting stands not without a ground, nor a shadow without a stake, so neither does the *Linga* (Buddhi, &c.,) subsist supportless, without a specific (body).

Reply—the Buddhi cannot rest without substrate.

(193). Buddhi, &c., are called *Lingā*, because they are the means of cognition (*Linganât, Jnâpakât, lingam*).\* In support of this the author puts forth a syllogism :—between the ordinary physical death and re-birth, Buddhi and the rest have some sort of evolved body for their receptacle, because they are aggregates of the five primary elements; like their prototypes in the ordinary physical body.

“Without specific bodies,” *i. e.*, without subtle (astral) bodies. Testifying to this assertion, we have the following (from the Mahâbhârata): “Then Yama extracted from Satyavân’s body, the thumb-sized body, which he had entrapped and thus subjugated.” Here the mention of the extracted body as “thumb-sized” implies the fact of its having been the Astral Body, since it is impossible that the Spirit could have been extracted. By *Purusha* in the above extract, is meant the Astral Body,—explaining the word derivatively as—that *which sleeps* (*lies—sêti*) in the body (*puri*).

---

Having thus proved the existence of the Astral Body, the author states the reason and method of its migration:—

---

\* Cf. The *Panchikarâna-ivaraṇa—Tattvachandrikâ*—where a similar explanation of the word is given.

## KĀRIKĀ XLII.

Formed for the sake of the Spirit's purpose the Astral Body plays its parts like a dramatic actor, on account of the connection of means and consequences, and by union with the predominant power of Nature.

Reasons and manner of the migration of the Astral Body.

(194). Formed for the Spirit's purpose the Astral Body plays like a dramatic actor by connection with the means—merit, &c., and consequences, the occupation of different kinds of gross bodies, the effects of merit, &c. That is to say, as a dramatic actor, occupying different stages, plays severally the parts of Parasurāma, Yudhishtira, Vatsarāja so does the astral body, occupying various gross bodies, play the part of man, brute or plant.

(195). (If it is asked) Whence this capability of the Astral Body? We reply, "*by union with the predominant power of Nature.*" As is declared by the Puranas: "The various strange developments are due to Nature's omnipotence."

The capacity of the Astral Body is due to the power of Nature.

It has just been said, "*by connection with means and consequences*;" the author therefore next describes these *means and consequences*:

## KĀRIKĀ XLIII.

The essential dispositions are innate; the incidental ones, such as merit, &c., are seen (considered) to be appurtenant to the organs; the uterine germ, &c., belong to the effect.\*

The means and consequences—Dharma, &c.

\* It may be pointed out that Davies has quite misunderstood this Kārikā. In the first place, he renders *Sām-siddhikāh* by "transcendental", the very reverse what it does mean. Secondly, he renders *Karantśrayiṇah* by "including cause", though in reality the compound means "located in organs"—as explained by the *Kaṇḍī* as well as the *Chandrikā*.

I. Incidental dispositions.

(196). *Incidental* = consequent ; *i. e.*, brought about after the man's birth, by propitiating the gods, &c.

II. Essential innate.

"*Essential dispositions are innate,*" *e. g.*, it is declared that at the beginning of the creation the revered primeval sage Kapila emerged into existence, fully equipped with merit, wisdom, dispassion and power. Incidental dispositions, on the other hand, are not innate, that is to say, they are brought about by personal effort ; such merit, &c., are those belonging to Vālmiki and other Great Rishis.

The opposites of Dharma, &c., similarly explained.

The same is to be understood with regard to demerit, ignorance, passion and weakness.

(197). The aggregate formed of the uterine germ, flesh, blood, &c., of the child in the mother's womb, is related to the gross physical body ; that is to say, they are particular states of the latter ; as are also the childhood, youth, &c., of the born man.

(198). The *means* and the *consequences* have been explained ; now the respective consequences of the various means are described.

#### KĀRIKĀ XLIV.

By virtue (is obtained) ascent to higher planes ; by vice, descent to the lower ; from wisdom (results) beatitude ; and bondage from the reverse.

Consequences of the various means.

Virtue leads to higher planes.

(199). "*By virtue, &c.,*" *i. e.*, to the various starry spheres (the Brāhma, the Prājāpatya and so forth.)

Vice to lower. "By vice, &c.," i. e., to the lower planes known as *sutala*, &c.

"From wisdom, beatitude." Nature ministers to the experience of the Spirit only so long as discriminative wisdom is not attained; when, however, this is attained, Nature finds its work in connection with that particular Spirit fulfilled, and accordingly retires from him. As is declared, "The workings of Nature continue only till the attainment of discriminative knowledge." "From the reverse, &c.," i. e., from false knowledge, results bondage.

(200). This bondage is also of three kinds: Natural, Incidental and Personal. The natural bondage is that of those Materialists who contemplate on Nature as the Spirit; with reference to such men, it is laid down in the Puranas: "The contemplators of the unmanifested (Nature) continue (in the chain of metempsychosis) till a hundred thousand years" [at the end of which they attain to true wisdom]. The incidental bondage is of those who contemplate on the various products of Nature as Spirit,—the elements, the senses, *Ahankāra* and *Buddhi*. With regard to these it is laid down: "The contemplators of the senses continue till ten Manvantaras; those of the elements, till a hundred Manvantaras; those of *Ahankāra*, till a thousand; and lastly, those of the *Buddhi* having done away with all feverish excitement, continue till ten thousand Manvantaras. Those labouring under the incidental bondage are (conventionally called) *Videhas*."

The personal bondage is due to *Ishtāpūrta* (actions done with selfish motives, such as the digging of tanks, &c., done with the sole motive of personal gains hereafter). Those performing such actions, having their minds influenced by desire are ignorant of the true nature of the Spirit, and as such undergo bondage.

---

## KĀRIKĀ XLV.

From dispassion results absorption\* into *Prakriti* ;  
 from passionate attachment, transmi-  
 Consequences of various means, gration ; from power, non-impedi-  
 ment (of desires ;) and from the  
 reverse, the contrary.

(201). “*From dispassion results absorption into Prakriti.*”

I. Absorption into *Prakriti* from dispassion. Those who are free from passion, but are ignorant of the true nature of spirit, are absorbed into *Nature*. By *Prakriti* here are meant *Prakriti*, *Buddhi*, *Ahankāra*, the Elements, and the senses. Those who meditate upon these as Spirit are absorbed into these (*i. e.* those mistaking the senses for the Spirit become absorbed in the senses, and so on), that is to say, they rest there till, in the course of time, they are born again.

(202). “*From passionate attachment results migration.*”

II. Transmigration from passionate attachment. The epithet “passionate” implies the painful character of metempsychosis ; because (as has been previously described) passion is the source of pain.

(203). “*From power, non-impediment,*” *i. e.*, the non-

obstruction of desires. “A powerful man (*Íswara*) is one who can do whatever he wishes.”

---

\* Davies takes the Hindu commentators to task, here, and remarks : “It (the *Sāṅkhya*) does not recognise any absorption of the subtle body into *Nature*, until the soul is entirely free.....Hence the meaning is that by the destruction of passion, the influence of the material world is destroyed, and the soul is independent, though not yet finally liberated.” All this is quite true ; but I don’t see how this affects the position of the Hindu commentators, who, at least *Vāchaspati Misra* among them, do not assert the final absorption of the bodies into *Nature* ; all that they mean is that by dispassion, the soul—or more properly, its seat, the astral body—is absorbed into *Nature* and rests there till it is born again. It may be remarked that this resting is what, in theosophic parlance, is called “the peaceful rest enjoyed by the Individuality in *Devachan*.”

IV. Obstruction of  
desires from weak-  
ness.

“From the reverse,” *i. e.* form weakness—  
“the contrary”—*i. e.*, the frequent obstruction  
of desires.

With a view to describe collectively as well as individually, the eight properties of *Buddhi*—virtue, vice, &c., in order to show which of these are to be practised, and which relinquished, by those desiring emancipation—the author first describes them collectively :—

#### KĀRIKĀ XLVI.

This is an intellectual creation, distinguished by Error, Disability, Contentment and Perfection. By the hostile influence of the inequalities of attributes, the different forms of this creation become fifty.

The intellectual  
creation described.

(204). *Pratyaya* = That by which anything is known, *i. e.*, *Buddhi*. “Error,” *i. e.*, ignorance, is a property of *Buddhi*; so is also “disability” which results from the incapacity of the sense-organs. *Contentment* and *Perfection* also are properties of *Buddhi* as will be described later on.

- I. Error.
- II. Disability.
- III. Contentment.
- IV. Perfection.

Of these, the three former,—error, disability and contentment—include Virtue and the other six intellectual properties; leaving aside Wisdom which is included in Perfection.

Virtue &c., included  
in the above four.

(205). These properties are next considered individually. “The forms of these are fifty.” If it is asked: Whence these fifty forms? We reply “from the hostile influence of the inequalities of the attributes.” The inequality may consist either in the individual strength of the one in comparison with the other two, or of two conjointly with that of the third. This inequality is assumed to be more or less in accordance with the requirements of particular cases; and it leads to the

Subdivisions of the  
above are fifty.

suppression of Attributes by one another—thus giving rise to the fifty forms of intellectual creation.

The fifty forms are next enumerated :

### KĀRIKĀ XLVII.

There are five forms of Error ; twenty-eight of  
 5 forms of Error. Disability, arising from the imperfec-  
 28 of Disability. tion of the organs ; Contentment has  
 9 of Contentment, nine forms ; and Perfection eight.  
 8 of Perfection.  
 50

(206). The forms\* of Error are *ignorance, egotism, passion, hatred and attachment to the body* : respectively called, *obscurity (Tamas), delusion (Moha), extreme delusion (Mahamoha), gloom (Tamisra), and utter darkness (Andhatamisra)*. Egotism, &c., partake of the nature of Error ; though, as a matter of fact, they are its products. A certain object being erroneously determined by Ignorance, Egotism and the rest, partaking of the nature of Ignorance, become attached to it. It is for this reason that the revered Vārshaganya (Vyāsa ?) declares Ignorance to be made up of the five component parts.

सयमेव जयते

(207). Now the author states the sub-divisions of the five forms of error :—

### KĀRIKĀ XLVIII.

Of Error there are eight forms, as also of Delusion ;  
 Sixty-two subdivi- extreme Delusion is ten-fold ; Gloom  
 sions of Error. is eighteen-fold, and so is also utter  
 Darkness.

Of Ignorance— (208). “*Of Error,*” *i. e., of Ignorance,*  
 eight forms. “*there are eight forms.*”

\* *Abhiniveśa*—is a technicality of Yoga Philosophy. It is defined by Patanjali (*Yoga Sutra* 11-9) as the “tenacity of life—an attachment to the body which relates the residue of one's former life.”

Ignorance of the form of Error consists in mistaking non-spiritual Nature, *Buddhi*, *Ahaṅkāra* and the subtle elements, for Spirit; and these non-spiritual things are eight in number, Error is said to be eight-fold.

(209). The ॐ refers the eight forms to Delusion. The gods having attained the eight occult powers, consider themselves to be immortal, and their powers also to be everlasting; this is the error of Egotism, and since this has the eight *Siddhis* for its object, it is said to be eight-fold.

(210). “*Extreme Delusion is ten-fold.*” By *Extreme Delusion* is meant the attachment to the objects of sense, sound, odour and the rest—which are ten-fold, each of the five being either divine or otherwise; and hence having these for its object, *Extreme Delusion* is said to be ten-fold.

(211). “*Gloom,*” *i. e.*, Hatred, “*is eighteen-fold.*” The objects of sense, sound, &c., are ten by themselves; the eight occult powers however are not objects of sense by themselves, but only as means to the attainment of the various sensuous objects. And the objects of sense, being mutually suppressive, their means—the Powers—too are retarded. The Powers, together with the objects of sense, make up eighteen, and these being the objects of Gloom or Hatred, make it eighteen-fold.

(212). “*So is Utter Darkness*”—[Utter Darkness = Attachment to life]. The word “*tathā*” refers *eighteen-fold-ness* to Utter Darkness. The gods having attained the eight occult powers and enjoying their consequences—the ten sensuous objects—live in continual fear of these being wrested from them by the Rakshasas; and this fear constitutes *Abhiniveśa* or attachment; and this latter having for its object the aforesaid eighteen things—the eight powers and the ten objects—is said to be eighteen-fold.

(213). Thus the five forms of Error, with their sub-divisions become sixty-two.

(214). Having thus described the five forms of Error, the author next states the twenty eight forms of Disability :

#### KĀRIKĀ XLIX.

The injuries of the eleven organs, together with those of *Buddhi*, are pronounced to be Disability; the injuries of *Buddhi* (itself) are seventeen—brought about by the reversion of contentment and perfection.

Twenty-eight forms of Disability.

(215). The injuries of the organs are mentioned as causes of so many injuries of *Buddhi*, and not as, by themselves, independent forms of Disability. These injuries—"Deafness, leprosy, blindness, paralysis, paralysis of the hands, lameness, dumbness, *ajighratā* (failure of the sensibility of the olfactory nerves), impotency, failure of the action of the bowels, and idiocy,"—consequent on the failure of the various sense-organs, are the eleven kinds of intellectual disability, and these are mentioned together with those of *Buddhi* (itself) in accordance with the theory of the non-difference of cause and effect.

(216). Having thus described the disabilities of *Buddhi*, arising from those of the sense-organs, the disabilities of *Buddhi* itself are next stated — "*With the injuries of Buddhi.*" If it be asked—how many are these?—we reply, "*seventeen are the injuries of Buddhi.*" Wherefore? "*by the reversion of contentment and perfection.*" Contentment being nine-fold, the disabilities caused by its reversion are nine-fold also; and similarly *perfection* being eight-fold, the disability caused by its reversion is eight-fold,—thus making the seventeen intellectual disabilities proper.

Seventeen caused by the reversion of contentment of perfection.

(217). The author next enumerates the nine forms of Contentment :

### KĀRIKĀ L.

Nine forms of Contentment are set forth : four internal, relating severally to nature, means, time and luck ; and five external, relating to abstinence from objects of sense.

Nine forms of Acquiescence.

(218). The five internal forms, those who have ascertained that Spirit is different from Nature, but still being ill-advised, do not make further attempts in the direction of meditation, &c., which are the means of discriminative wisdom ; and these forms are called *internal*, because they pre-suppose the difference of *Ātman* and *Prakṛiti*. It being asked—which are these?—the reply is “*relating severally to nature, means, time and luck*,” i. e., whose names are *nature* &c.

(219). The contentment called “*prakṛiti*” consists in the satisfaction of the disciple on being told that discriminative wisdom is only a modification of *Prakṛiti* and, as such, would come to every one in the natural course of events, and there is no need of hankering after it by meditation, &c., and this contentment is also called *Ambha*.

(220). The second form of contentment arises from the following instruction : wisdom could not be attained in the ordinary course of nature ; because, if it were so, then everybody would attain to wisdom, because the course of nature for the forms of nature affects all individuals equally. Such wisdom could only be attained through asceticism ; and so thou must follow an ascetic life and give up all meditation, &c. The satisfaction arising from the above instruction is called *Salila*.

II. *Salila*.

(221). The third form, called "Time," or *Ogha*, is the

III. *Ogha*. satisfaction arising from the instruction that asceticism too cannot bring about Emancipation ; for all means await the proper *Time* for bringing about their various consequences, and so when the *Time* has arrived, one's ends will be gained without undergoing the troubles of asceticism.

(222). The fourth form called "*Luck*," or *Vrishti*, is the

IV. *Vrishti*. satisfaction arising from the following :  
 "Discriminative wisdom proceeds neither from nature, nor from any other means (such as asceticism, &c.), nor does it depend solely upon time, but it comes only by luck. Thus it was through mere luck that the children of *Madālasā* when quite infants, obtained wisdom by their mother's instructions and thereby attained beatitnde.

(223). The external forms of Contentment are five, arising

The five external forms.

from: abstinence from sound, odour, &c.—the five objects of sense. These belong to those who are free from all attachment, but take the non-spirits—Nature, &c., to be Spirit. These forms are called *external*, because they pre-suppose the existence of Spirit, without knowing what it is ; and these come after freedom from attachment. The causes of this non-attachment being five, it is five-fold, and consequently so is the contentment resulting therefrom. The objects of sense being five, the abstinence from these must also be five-fold. Abstinence too is due to the preception of discrepancies in the process of sensuous enjoyment—consisting mainly of earning, saving, wasting, enjoying, killing lives and so on.

(224). To explain :—The means of acquiring wealth,

I. *Pāra*.

service, &c., are invariably the sources of pain to the servants—as is declared in the following :—" Who would ever be attracted towards service, considering the pain caused by the insults to be suffered at the hands of the wardens of a vain monarch ?"—the content-

ment resulting from abstinence from objects of sense due to the consideration of such troubles, is called *Pāra*.

(225). And then, the wealth being obtained, brings with it the further trouble of protecting it from the king, thieves, floods and fire—the contentment due to abstinence arising from such considerations is the second called *Supāra*.

(226). Thirdly, the wealth having been obtained and safely hoarded, there arises the fear of its being spent—this consideration gives rise to the third form of abstinence leading to contentment called *Pāripāra*.

(227). Fourthly, when one becomes accustomed to sensuous objects, his desires increase; the non-fulfilment of these brings about the fourth, called *Anuttamāmbha*.

(228). Lastly, there arises the notion that there can be no enjoyment (either in this world or the other), without the cruel process of killing animals, and contentment due to the abstinence arising from the perception of the cruelty of the process, is the fifth called *Uttamāmbha*.

Thus the four external forms of contentment, together with the five internal ones, make up the nine forms mentioned above.

---

(229). The author next describes the primary and secondary divisions of *Power* :—

#### KĀRIKĀ LI.

The eight Powers (*i. e.*, means of acquiring them) are reasoning, oral instruction, study, three-fold suppression of pain, acquisition of friends, and purity. The three before mentioned (Error, &c.) are checks to these (Powers).

(230). The chief among those enumerated above is the *three-fold suppression of pain*—three-fold on account of the three-foldness of the pains to be suppressed.

The other means mentioned, being means to power only through the three-fold suppression of pain, are called *secondary*. And these five are both causes and effects. Of these *study* is only a cause. The three principal ones (suppression of pain) being only effects; the rest are both cause and effect.

(231). The first, *study*, named *Tāra*, consists in comprehending the sense of the psychological sciences by listening to the teachings of a

(1) *Tāra*.  
qualified teacher.

(232). The effect of this last, *oral instruction*, implies the comprehension of the meaning of instructions, it being a useful habit with writers,

(2) *Sutāra*.  
to imply the effect by the cause; this constitutes the second *Siddhi* called *Sutāra*.

(233). *Reasoning* consists in the investigation of the meaning of scripture by a process of dialectics not contrary to the scriptures themselves. This

(3) *Tāratāra*.  
investigation consists in strengthening the portion of the scripture by setting aside all doubts and objections with regard to it; this process is also called *meditation* by writers on the Vedas, and the Power due to this is called *Tāratāra*.

(234). The fourth is the *acquisition of friends*. Even though one has arrived at truth by the right process of reasoning yet he has no

(4) *Ramyaka*.  
faith in his conclusions until he has talked them over with his teacher and follow-students. Hence the acquisition of a qualified teacher and follow-students is said to be the fourth *Siddhi* called *Ramyaka*.

(235). By *dāna* here is meant *purity* (of discriminative wisdom)—deriving the word from the root

(5) *Salamudita*.

*Daip*\* = to purify. As is declared by the

\* Davies remarks that the root is "coined for the occasion." But I may refer the reader to the *Siddhānta-Kaumudī*, under the *Sūtra Vānyasya Śānyōgudh* (VI/1/68).

revered Patanjali: "An unimpeded discriminative knowledge is the means to the suppression of pain." (*Yoga-Sutra* II—26). By *unimpededness* in the Sutra is meant *purity*, by which again is meant the process of placing discriminative wisdom on a clear basis, after having destroyed all doubts and mistaken notions mixed with different kinds of cravings or desires]. This *purity* is not obtainable without the refinement arising from a long and uninterrupted course of practice (of the wisdom attained). Thus the word *dāna* includes (as a means to power) Practice also. This is the fifth, called *Saddā-Mudita*.

(236). The three primary means to Power are called, *Prāmōda Mudita* and *Modamāna*. And these three with the last five are the eight (means to) Power.

(237). Others explain the distich thus: The perception of truth without the instruction of others, brought about purely by means of instructions received in past births is what is meant by *ūha*. And that which is obtained by listening to the tenets of the Sāṅkhya Philosophy as learnt by others, is the second called *Sābda*, because it follows merely from the study of the text. When the truth is learnt at a teacher's, in the company of follow-students, it is said to be the third, known as *study*, because it is brought about by study. The fourth consists in the attainment of wisdom by coming in contact with a friend who has already got it. Fifthly, *generosity* is said to be a means to wisdom, because true wisdom is imparted by the teacher, duly propitiated with gifts.

The propriety of either interpretation we leave to the learned to judge; and we desist from pointing out the faults of others, because our duty lies only in elucidating the cardinal doctrines of the Sāṅkhya Philosophy.

(238). The Disabilities of *Buddhi* arising from the reversion of Contentment and Power thus become seventeen in number. Of ~~the~~ different positions of intellectual creation, it is well-known that Power is most desired by all. So the author next mentions Error, Disability and Contentment as impediments

to Power: "The aforesaid three are checks to Power." The aforesaid three refers to Error, Disability and Contentment. And these are curbs to the different means of attaining Power, because they retard their progress; and thus being opposed to Power, the latter three are ever undesirable.

(239). *Objection*:—Granted all this. But it has been laid down that the creation is for the Spirit's purpose. This purpose can be fulfilled either by the intellectual creation alone; or by the elemental alone. Why have both?

The reply is:—

#### KÂRIKÂ LII.

Without dispositions there would be no Linga (Element), and without the Linga there would be no development of dispositions. Wherefore proceeds a two-fold creation, the personal (belonging to the body, astral and gross) and intellectual.

(240). *Linga* denotes the creation composed of the primary elements; and *disposition*, the intellectual.

The meaning of the Kârikâ is that the elemental creation cannot manifest itself for the fulfilment of the purpose of the Spirit, without the intellectual creation; nor conversely is the latter capable of having its complete manifestation without the elements. Hence the necessity of a two-fold creation.

Again experience, the purpose of the Spirit, is not possible in the absence of the two bodies and the object of sense. Hence the necessity of the elemental creation. And conversely the means of experience—the sense-organs—could never be complete without the three internal organs—*Manas Ahankâra* and *Buddhi*. Nor would these latter be what they are, if there were no dispositions, virtue, &c. And lastly, discriminative

wisdom—the only means to emancipation, would not be possible without the above two kinds of creation. Whence the necessity of the double creation.

(241). The possible objection of reciprocal causality is explained away as being similar to that of the seed and the sprout, due to the fact of the creation having had no beginning in time (being eternal), and the creation of bodies and dispositions at the beginning of the present cycle is said to be due to the impulse of residual tendencies left by the bodies and (dispositions related to particular Spirits), in the previous cycle.

The fault of reciprocal causality explained as due to the eternality of creation.

(242). The various forms of the intellectual creation having been mentioned, the author next mentions those of the elemental creation:

#### KĀRIKĀ LIII.

The divine class has eight varieties, the lower animals, five; mankind is single in its class; thus briefly is the world of living beings.

The force of elemental creation.

(243). The eight divine varieties are the Brāhma, the Pájāpatya, the Aindra, the Paitra, the Gāndharva, Yāksha, the Rākshasa and the Paisācha.

The eight divine sorts.

(244). The five varieties of lower animals are quadrupeds (other than deer), deer, birds, creeping things and the immovable (trees, &c.)

five of the lower animals.

(245). *Mankind is single*, not counting its sub-divisions—Brahmanas &c., as separate, as the bodily formation is the same in all classes of men.

*Mankind single.*

(246). The author next lays down the three-foldness of the elemental creation based on the excess or otherwise of intelligence in the form of the higher, the middle and the lower :

#### KĀRIKĀ LIV.

Among the beings of the higher plane Goodness predominates : among those of the lower predominates Dulness ; in the middle reside those predominating in Foulness—these constituting the whole Universe, from Brahmā to the tuft of grass.

The different divisions of beings based on the predominance of the Attributes.

(247). The Heavenly regions—Bhuvah, Swah, Mahah, Jana, Tapas and Satya—predominate in Goodness. Those consisting of the lower animals and trees, &c., are characterised by Dulness. The regions of the earth—consisting of the seven Dvīpas (or continents) and Oceans—predominate in Foulness, inasmuch as they abound in pain and are given to actions, righteous or otherwise.

The six Heavenly Regions.

The whole of the Universe is summed up in the phrase “*from Brahmā to the tuft of grass.*”

(248). Having thus described the creation, the author next describes its productiveness of pain, that would lead to dispassion, one of the means to Emancipation :—

#### KĀRIKĀ LV.

There (in the world) does the Sentient Spirit experience pain, arising from decay and death, due to the non-discrimination of the Spirit from the body, until it is released from its person (until the dissolution of the astral body) ; wherefore pain is natural.

The sources of pain.

Among corporeal beings there are many varieties of experience interspersed with pleasure and pain ; yet the pain of decay and death is the common lot of all. The fear of death,—“ may I not cease to be ; may I continue to be ” &c.—being common to man as well as to the smallest insect, and the cause of fear constituting pain, death is a source of pain.

(249). *Objection*:—Pleasure and pain are the properties of *Buddhi* ; and as such how can these be said to belong to the Spirit ?

*Reply*:—(the name) “ *Purusha*,” literally meaning “ One who sleeps in the astral body ” ; and this latter being connected with *Buddhi* and its properties, leads to the idea of the Spirit being connected with them.

(250). *Question*:—How can pain related to the body be said to belong to the Spirit ?

“ *Reply*:—“ *Due to the non-discrimination of Spirit from the body.*” The Spirit, not alive to its distinction from the body, mistakes the fluctuations of the latter for its own. The आ in आबिनिवृत्ते: may be taken as pointing to the limit of the Spirit’s pain—the meaning being, “ *Until the body has ceased to be, the Spirit suffers pain.*”

(251). The author next decides the question of the Maker of the Universe :

#### KĀRIKĀ LVI.

This creation from *Buddhi* down to the specific elements, is brought about by the modifications of *Prakriti*. The work is done for the emancipation of each

The question as to the Maker of the Universe decided.

\* It may be worth noting here that Death in itself is not pain. it is only the fear (the fear of the unknown) that makes the thought of death so painful.

Spirit, and thus is for another's sake, though appearing as if it were for the sake of Nature herself.

(252). The creation is brought about by Nature ; it is neither produced by a God, nor is it an evolution from Brahman ; nor can it be said to be Unc caused ; since, in this latter case, the Universe would be either an eternal entity or eternal non-entity (an absurdity). It cannot be said to be evolved from Brahman (the Vedânta view), for there can be no (material) modification of pure intelligence, Brahman, as postulated by Vedânta. Nor, again can creation be said to be brought about by Nature under the guiding hand of a God ; for a God is naturally without action and, as such, cannot be the supervisor, just as an inactive carpenter cannot be said to manipulate his tools.

(253). *Objection*:—Granted that the creation is due to Nature alone. But Nature is eternally active and, as such, her operations should never cease ; and hence there would be no emancipation of any Spirit.

*Reply*:—“ The creation appearing as if it were for Nature's own sake, is really for the sake of another.” A cook, having finished the cooking, retires from the work ; similarly Nature being urged to action for the emancipation of the Spirit, brings about this emancipation ; and thenceforth ceases her operations with regard to the Spirits already liberated (and, thus emancipation is not impossible).

(254). *Objection*:—Granted all this. But it is only something sentient that can act towards the fulfilment of its own or of another's purpose ; and Nature being insentient cannot act in the manner described ; and, as such, she requires a sentient supervisor (over her blind force) ;

The different views of the cause of creation set aside.

*Objection*:—Nature being eternally active, no emancipation possible.

*Reply*:—The creation is for the spirit's end and ceases with the purification of these.

*Objection*:—An insentient Nature cannot act towards a definite end.

the Spirit residing in the body cannot be such a supervisor, because such conditioned Spirits are ignorant of the true character of Nature; consequently there must be some other sentient agent, superintending *ab extra* the operations of Nature—and to this we give the name *God*.

We reply:—

### KĀRIKĀ LVII.

As the insentient milk flows out for the growth of the calf, so does Nature operate towards the emancipation of the Spirit.

Instance of an insentient object acting towards a definite end.

(255). It is a fact of observation that insentient objects also act towards definite ends, *e.g.*, the action of milk towards the nourishment of the calf. Similarly Nature, though insentient, could act towards the emancipation of the Spirit.

(255a). It would not be right to urge that the production of the milk being due to the superintending care of God, its action cannot afford a case parallel to the action of insentient Nature;—because all actions of an intelligent agent are due either to selfishness, or benevolence, neither of which can be said to be the cause of the creation of the Universe, which, therefore, cannot be said to be due to the action of an intelligent agent. For God, being the Lord of the Universe, has all that he requires and, as such, He can have no selfish motive; nor can His action be said to be due solely to pity; for pity consists in a desire for the removal of others' pains; but before creation, Spirits were without bodies, and, as such, without pain, for the removal of which God's compassion would be moved. And if the pain subsequent to creation were said to be the cause of creation, then we should be in the inextricable nooze of reciprocity: the creation due to pity, and pity due to the creation. And again if God were moved to creation by pity, then he would create none

The view of a Personal Universal Lord overthrown.

but happy mortals. And if the diversity of pleasures be attributed to the past deeds of the individual Spirit, then what is the necessity of postulating a supervisor? And if you urge the incapability of mere *Karma*—an unintelligent agent—without a supervisor, towards creation, then we reply, that the creation of bodies, &c., being incapable of being produced by *Karma*, we may very easily say the same with regard to pleasure, &c., as well (and, pleasure, &c., will have to be attributed to God also).

(256). The action of the non-intelligent Prakriti is due  
 None of the above objections apply to the case of Nature. neither to selfishness nor to mere pity; and thus in this case, none of the above faults are applicable. The only motive of Nature is the purpose of the Spirit. Thus therefore the instance cited in the Kârikâ is quite appropriate.

(257). It has been said—“*as if for its own purpose.*”  
 The author explains this:—

#### KÂRIKÂ LVIII.

As people engage in acts to satisfy desires, so does  
 The Spirit's end—the motive of Nature. the Unmanifested Principle (Nature) act for the emancipation of the Spirit.

Desire is satisfied on the attainment of the desired object which is the purpose of the agent; because an end of action is only that which is desired.

The similarity is pointed out: “*So does the Unmanifested Principle act for the Emancipation of Spirit.*”

(258). *Objection*:—We grant that the purpose of the Spirit is the motive to the action of Nature, but whence the cessation of her operations?

We reply:—

## KĀRIKĀ LIX.

As a dancing girl, having exhibited herself to the spectators of the stage, ceases to dance, so does Nature cease to operate when she has made herself manifest to the Spirit.

The cause of the cessation of Nature's operations.

The word "stage,"—the place—implies the spectators,—the occupiers of the place. Having *manifested herself i. e.*, her different modifications, sound, &c., as different from the Spirit.

(259). *Objection*:—We grant the action of Nature for the Spirit's purpose. But she is sure to get some compensation for her pains from the Spirit—just as a servant does from his gratified master; and as such the motive of Nature cannot be said to be purely altruistic.

We reply:—

## KĀRIKĀ LX.

Generous Nature, endowed with attributes, causes by manifold means, without benefit to herself, the good of the Spirit, who is devoid of attributes, and as such ungrateful.

Nature expects no compensation.

As a qualified servant accomplishes the good of his unqualified master, through purely unselfish motives, without any benefit to himself; so does generous Nature, endowed with the three Attributes, benefit the Spirit without any good in return to herself. Thus the pure unselfishness of Nature's motives is established.

(260). *Objection*:—We grant all this: But a dancing girl having retired from the stage after her exhibition, returns to it

again, if so desired by the spectators ; similarly would Nature act even after having manifested herself to Spirit.

We reply :—

#### KĀRIKĀ LXI.

Nothing is more modest than Nature : such is my opinion. Once aware of having been seen, she does not again expose herself to the view of the Spirit.

The reason why Nature does not revert to her actions.

By *modesty* here is meant delicacy (of manners), the inability to suffer exposure to the *Purusha's* view. As a well-bred lady invisible to the Sun, with her eyes cast down, having her body uncovered by chance, happening to be seen by a stranger, tries to hide herself in such a way as not to be seen again ; so Nature—even more modest than such a lady—having once been seen by the *Purusha*, will in no case show herself again.

(261). *Objection*:—Let this be so. But *Purusha*, being devoid of Attributes and Modifications, how is his emancipation possible ? For emancipation consists in the removal of bondage ; and bondage being only another name for the karmic residua imbued with dispositions and troubles, it is not possible to the unmodifying *Purusha*. And as the *Purusha* is devoid of action it can have no migration—which latter is only another name for *death*. Hence it is a meaningless assertion that the creation is for the purpose of *Purusha*.

The author meets the above objection by accepting it :

#### KĀRIKĀ LXII.

Verily no Spirit is bound, or is emancipated, or migrates ; it is Nature alone which has many receptacles, that is bound, or is released, or migrates.

Bondage and release in reality apply to Nature.

(262). No Spirit is bound ; not any migrates ; nor is any emancipated. Nature alone, having many receptacles (bodily

forms of being), is bound, migrates and is released. Bondage, migration and release are ascribed to the Spirit, in the same manner as defeat and victory are attributed to the king, though actually occurring to his soldiers; because it is the servants that take part in the undertaking, the effects of which—gain or loss—accrue to the king. In the same manner, experience and release, though really belonging to Nature, are attributed to the Spirit, on account of the non-discrimination of Spirit from Nature. Thus the objection above urged loses all its force.

(263). *Objection*:—We understand that bondage, migration and release, are ascribed to the Spirit; but of what good are these to Nature?

We reply:—

KĀRIKĀ LXIII.

Nature by herself binds herself by means of seven forms; she causes deliverance for the benefit of the Spirit, by means of one form.

Nature binds and releases herself by means of her own developments.

“Nature binds herself by means of seven forms” (*i. e.* dispositions) all the properties of *Buddhi*, save discriminative wisdom. For the benefit of the Spirit she releases herself by herself, by means of one form, *viz.*, discriminative wisdom. That is to say, she does not again bring about the experience or emancipation of the same Spirit.

*Objection*:—We grant all this. What then?

KĀRIKĀ LXIV.

Thus it is that by the practice of truth, wisdom is attained, which is complete, incontrovertible, (and hence) pure, and absolute: (by means of which the idea is obtained that) “I am not, naught is mine, and I do not exist.”

The form and character of discriminative wisdom.

(264). The word “truth” indicates the knowledge thereof.

By means of practice of truth, in the manner described above, through a long course of repeated, uninterrupted and respectful exercise of true knowledge, the wisdom manifesting the distinction of Spirit from Matter, is attained. All exercise brings about the knowledge of its object, so in the present case the exercise being one of truth results in the cognition thereof. It is for this reason of its leading to truth that the knowledge is called *pure*.

(265). Why *pure*? Because “*incontrovertible*” (or unmis-

The purity of the wisdom explained.

taken). Doubt and error are the two impurities of knowledge; and the above knowledge being free from these is said to be *pure*. Doubt consists in thinking a decided fact to be undecided; and as such it is only a form of error. Thus by saying, “*hence incontrovertible*” the absence of both doubt and contradiction is implied; this absence being due also to the fact of the exercise belonging to *truth*.

(266). *Objection*:—We grant all this, but the eternal tendency towards false knowledge is sure to bring about its results in the shape of false knowledge, which will lead to its inevitable effect, the miseries of metempsychosis, of which thus there would be no end.

In reply to the above, it is declared “*Absolute*,” *i.e.*, unmixed

Absoluteness explained.

with error. Though tendency towards error is eternal, yet it is capable of removal by means of true wisdom, though this has a beginning in time. For partiality towards *truth* is natural to *Buddhi*, as declare also outsiders (here, the *Buuddhas*): “No amount of contradiction can set aside the flawless (knowledge of) the character of objects, for such is the partiality of *Buddhi*.”

(267). The form of the cognition is stated:—*I am not, naught is mine, and I do not exist*. ‘*I am not*’ merely precludes the possibility of action from the Spirit. As is declared

The form of the knowledge.

(by grammarians), "The root *As* together with *Bhu* and *Kri* signify *action* in general." Hence all actions, external as well as internal, determination, self-consciousness, reflection, observation, &c., are all precluded from the Spirit. And since there is no action of the Spirit, there arises the idea that "I am not." "I" here implies *agency*, such as in "I give," "I eat," &c.; and no such agency can belong to the Spirit, who is without any action. And from this follows the idea that "*naught is mine.*" For it is only an agent that can have any *possession*; and hence the preclusion of action implies that of *possession* as well.

Or we may interpret the three forms in another way. The sentence "I do not exist," means that "I am the Spirit, not productive;" and because non-productive "I have no action" — "I am not"; and since without action, "I can have no possessions," hence "naught is mine."

(268). *Objection*:—Even after such a knowledge, there might be left something yet unknown, which would lead to re-birth.

We reply:—"It is complete," *i. e.*, there is nothing left unknown after the attainment of such knowledge as the above. Hence there is no re-birth.

(269). *Question*:—What is accomplished by this knowledge of truth?

We reply:—

#### KĀRIKĀ LXV.

Possessed of this knowledge, Spirit, as a spectator, pure, at leisure and at ease, beholds Nature, which has now reverted from the seven forms (to her primitive state) after her prolific fruition has ceased, under the force of true wisdom.

The cause of the cessation of Nature's operation.

The two things for the production of which Nature had begun action were *experience* and *the perception of truth*; and

when these two have been accomplished there is nothing left to be done, and hence Nature ceases from prolific activity.

“Under the force (of true wisdom).” The seven forms—Virtue, &c.—are all due to erroneous knowledge. Dispassion, too, of those who have it through mere contentment, is due to erroneous knowledge. And this erroneous knowledge is removed by its contradictory—true knowledge. And thus the cause, erroneous knowledge, being removed, its effects, the seven forms are also removed, and hence from these Nature desists.

“At ease,” *i. e.*, Inactive; “Pure” *i. e.*, Unmixed with the impurities of *Buddhi*, due to the Attributes,—though to the last moment the Spirit continues to be in contact with the Attribute of Goodness; or else no (perception, and hence no) wisdom would be possible.

(270). *Objection* :—Let this be so. We have nothing to say against your statement as to Nature desisting from productions. But the production has been said to be due to the connection (of Spirit and Matter); and this connection is only a form of capability; and the capability to experience constitutes the intelligence of the Spirit, as the capacity of being the object of experience constitutes the non-intelligence and objectivity of Nature; and these two capabilities can never be said to cease; and you cannot urge that they cease, because there is nothing left to be done, for though one set of objects has been experienced by the Spirit, there are others of the same kind still to be experienced. (Thus no emancipation is possible).

We reply :—

#### KÂRIKÂ LXVI.

“She has been seen by me,” says the one and so retires; “I have been seen,” says the other, and ceases to act. Hence though there is still their conjunction,

No birth after attainment of wisdom, for want of motive.

it affords no motive towards further creation.

(271). So long as nature has not manifested truth, she may bring about the enjoyment of the various objects of sense; but she cannot do this after she has once brought about discriminative wisdom. For experience is due to erroneous knowledge, and when this latter, the cause, has ceased under the force of wisdom, there can be no enjoyment; just as the sprout is not possible in the absence of the seed. The Spirit mistakes the various objects of sense—the modifications of Nature—to belong to himself. And discriminative wisdom also is a modification of Nature, and as such is taken by the Spirit to belong to himself. When however such wisdom has been brought about, the connection of the Spirit with Nature ceases, and so he ceases to feel. Nor is the Spirit by himself capable of bringing about discriminative wisdom, which is a development\* of Nature. And the Spirit who has attained to wisdom, cannot accept any purpose as his own. And further, experience and emancipation being the purpose of the Spirit, supply the motive to the operations of Nature; but when these two have ceased to be the purpose of the Spirit, they cease to be motives also. With this view it is declared—“*There is no motive, &c.*” A motive is that which moves Nature to act towards creation; and this is not possible, when there is no purpose of the Spirit.

(272). *Objection*:—We grant all this. But no sooner would wisdom be attained than the body would dissolve; and then how could the bodiless Spirit behold Nature (as distinct from himself)? If it be asserted that emancipation does not follow immediately on the attainment of wisdom, on account of the unspent residuum of *Karma*—then we ask,—how is this residuum destroyed? If by mere fruition (*i. e.*, by experience), then you tacitly imply the inability of wisdom alone to bring about emancipation. And hence the assertion that “emancipation follows from a knowledge of the distinction between the Manifested, the Unmanifested, and the Spirit”

---

\* Because wisdom is a property of Buddhi which is an emanation from Nature.

becomes meaningless. And the hope too—that emancipation would be obtained on the destruction of the residua of *Karma*, by means of experience extending to a limitless period of time—is too sanguine ever to be realised.

To this we reply:—

#### KĀRIKĀ LXVII.

By the attainment of perfect wisdom, Virtue and the rest become devoid of causal energy ; yet the Spirit remains awhile invested with body, as a potter's wheel continues to revolve by the force of the impulse previously imparted to it.

Reason why the body does not dissolve immediately on the attainment of wisdom.

(273). The unlimited residua of Karma also having their prolificness destroyed by the force of true knowledge, they do not lead to any further experience. The seeds of action produce sprouts only on the ground of *Buddhi*, damp with the waters of pain. The ground, however, becomes barren by having its dampness of pain dried up by the extreme heat of true wisdom, and hence the Karmic seeds cease to sprout forth into experience. With this view it is said—“*Virtue and the rest become devoid of causal energy.*” Even when wisdom has been attained, the body continues for a while, on account of the previous impulse ; just as even after the action of the potter has ceased, the wheel continues to revolve on account of the momentum imparted to it. In due time, however, the impulse having exhausted itself it stops. In the continuance of the body, the impulse is supplied by virtue and vice whose fruition has already commenced, as is declared by *S'ruti*—“Other (actions) having been destroyed by itself experience, the soul attains beatitude” and “The delay is only so long as beatitude is not attained” [*Chhândogya* VI, i, 2]. This impulse (or impression) is a peculiar one, in which all illusion has been destroyed ; and in consequence of this impulse, the Spirit remains awhile invested with the body.

(274). *Question*:—Let this be so: if the Spirit remains invested with body by some sort of impulse, when will be his final release?

*We reply*:—

KÂRIKÂ LXVIII.

When the separation of the informed Spirit from his corporal frame; at length takes place, and Nature ceases to act in respect to it, then is final and absolute emancipation accomplished.

Final beatitude.

The prolificness of those actions, whose fruition has not commenced, being destroyed, and those also whose fruition has commenced, having been spent by experience, Nature has her purpose fulfilled, and hence ceases with respect to that particular Spirit, who thus obtains absolute and eternal cessation of the triad of pain.

(275). Though the doctrine has been proved by reasoning, yet in order to inspire respect towards it, the precedence of the great Rishi is stated:

KÂRIKÂ LXIX.

This abstruse knowledge adapted to the emancipation of the Spirit, wherein the origin, duration, and dissolution of beings are considered, has been thoroughly expounded by the great Rishi.

The precedence of Kapila.

“*Abstruse*,” *i. e.*, hard to be grasped by dull-brained people.

“*By the great Rishi*” *i. e.*, by Kapila.

The feeling of reverence thus roused is strengthened by basing the doctrines on the Veda: “*Wherein are considered, &c.*,” *i. e.*, in which knowledge (*i. e.*, for the sake of which knowledge).\* These, *origin &c.*, are also considered in the Veda.

(276). Let this be so : We shall respect the direct sayings of the great Rishi (Kupila) ; wherefore should we pay attention to the assertions made by Ísvarakrishna ?

We reply :—

KĀRIKĀ LXX—LXXI.

This supreme, purifying (doctrine) the sage imparted to Âsuri, who taught it to Panchasikha, by whom the science was extensively propagated.

Importance of the Science.

Handed down by tradition of pupils, it has been compendiously written in Âryâ metre by the noble-minded Ísvarakrishna who has thoroughly investigated the truth.

*Purifying*, purifying the Spirit from all sins, the cause of the triad of pain.

*Supreme, i. e.*, chief among all purifying doctrines.

(277). “Ârya = that which has arrived at truth ; one whose intellect is such is called Âryamati.”

(278). This science is a whole in itself,—not a mere section—because it treats of all branches of knowledge :—

KĀRIKĀ LXXII.

The subjects that are treated of in the seventy distiches are those of the complete science comprising sixty topics, exclusive of illustrative tales, and omitting controversies.

The sixty topics of science.

The sixty topics are thus laid down in the *Râja-Vârtika* : 1 The existence of Prakriti (Kârikâ XIV) ; 2 its singleness (XIV) ; 3 Objectiveness (XI) ; 4 Distinctiveness (of Spirit from Matter) (XI) ; 5 Subserviency (of Matter to Spirit) (XVII) ;

6 Plurality (of spirits) (XVIII) ; 7 Disjunction (of Spirit from Matter in the end) (XX) ; 8 Conjunction (of Spirit and Matter in the beginning) (XXI) ; 9 Relation of subserviency (of Matter with Spirit) (XIX) ; 10 Inactivity (of the Spirit) (XIX) ; these are the ten radical categories. ( In addition to these) are the five kinds of error (XLVII), nine of contentment (L), and twenty-eight of disability of the organs (XLIX) ; these, together with the eight sorts of power (LI), make up the sixty "topics." All these sixty topics are treated of in the above seventy distiches, which therefore form a complete science and cannot be said to be only a portion thereof.

Of the above (ten radical categories), singleness, objectivity, and subordination relate to Nature ; distinctness, inactivity and plurality to Spirit ; and existence, disjunction, and conjunction to both ; and existence of the relation of subserviency relates to gross bodies also.

सत्यमेव जयते

May this work of Vâchaspati Mîsra, the *Tattva-Kaumudî* (the *Moonlight of Truth*), continue to please (cause to bloom) the clear (lily-like) hearts of good men !

Thus ends the *Tattva-Kaumudî* of Vâchaspati Mîsra.

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Abhinivésa (Tenacity of Life)		Organs—the three internal [160]	70
[212] ... ..	90	Pain—three kinds of [4] ... ..	2
Ahankâra (Self-Consciousness)		Perception—causes of incapacity	
[149] ... ..	65	of [54-56] ... ..	24
Asmitâ (Egoism) [209] ... ..	90	Prakriti—cessation of the activi-	
Astral Body [189] ... ..	81	ties of [258] ... ..	103
Attachment (Râga) [210]... ..	90	Prakriti— <i>modus operandi</i> of [116].	51
Avidyâ (Ignorance) [208] ... ..	89	Prakriti—operation of the <i>insen-</i>	
Aviśesha (Non-specific, gross)		tient, [254] ... ..	101
[184] ... ..	79	Prakriti's want of a <i>Purusha</i>	
Avyakta (Unmanifested) or Pra-		[133]. ... ..	60
kriti—Proofs of, [110] ... ..	46	Proofs—consideration of [30] ... ..	13
Bondage—three kinds of, [200] ... ..	86	" defined [22-23] ... ..	10
Buddhi (will) [143] ... ..	62	" Enunciated [25] ... ..	11
" " Relations of [60] ... ..	27	Purusha (Spirit)—consideration of	
Contentment [217] ... ..	92	[119-125]... ..	52
Creation-author of [241] ... ..	98	Purusha—characteristics of [130-	
" Elemental [242] ... ..	98	134] ... ..	58
" Intellectual [206] ... ..	89	Sense—organs [153] ... ..	66
" Production of pain [248].	99	Senses—object of the [176] ... ..	75
" Process of [141]... ..	61	" relative predominance [179]	76
Disability [214] ... ..	91	Siddhis (Powers) [229] ... ..	94
Effect an Entity [62-76] ... ..	28	Time [175] ... ..	75
Gunâs (attributes) [97-101] ... ..	40	Vîśesha (specific) [185] ... ..	79
" Character of the [103] ... ..	42	<i>Vyakta and Avyakta</i> —differences	
● Jealousy [217] ... ..	92	between [77] ... ..	35
Manas (mind) consideration of		<i>Vyakta and Avyakta</i> —points of	
[155] ... ..	67	agreement between, [88] ... ..	37
Means and Consequences [196] ... ..	84	Wisdom—production of [264] ... ..	107



श्रीः

# तत्त्वकौमुदी

( साङ्ख्य । )

---

निलितन्त्रापरतन्त्रप्रतिभ-द्वादशदर्शनटीकाकृ-  
न्मैथिलवर्य-श्रीमद्राचस्पतिमिश्रकृता

काचित्कटिप्पणीसहिता

मिथिलामण्डनभूततपस्विवर्यज्ञोपनामकश्रीमत्तीर्थनाथशर्मतनूजन्मना  
मध्यमेन “ मास्टर् आफ् आर्ट्स ” इत्युपाधिभाजा दरभङ्गा-  
राजकीयसरस्वतीसदनाध्यक्षेण ज्ञोपनामकेन श्रीमद्-  
गङ्गानाथशर्मणा मैथिलेन संस्कृता ।

---

मुम्बईनगरनिवासि-विद्यारसिक-

श्रीमत्सुकारामतात्याभिधेन प्रकाशिता

तन्नगरस्थ “ तत्त्वविवेचक ” नाम्नि मुद्रणयंत्रालये मुद्रिता च ।

---



सत्यमेव जयते

## भूमिका.

निश्चिततन्त्रापरतन्त्रप्रतिभः भीमान् वाचस्पतिमिश्रः कदा कन्देसमलक्षका-  
रेति सम्यङ्निश्चेतुर्नैव शक्यते । किन्तु निश्चितप्रायमेव सम्भाव्यते यदयं विद्वद्-  
प्रणीः सिद्धाब्दीयसहस्रतमवर्षात् प्रागेव मिथिलाजनपदम् मण्डयामासेति । यतोऽस्य  
तात्पर्यटीकायाः परिशुद्धिनाम्नी ध्याख्या श्रीमदुदयनाचार्यकृताऽद्यापि वरीवर्ति ।  
अयञ्चोदयनो बङ्गाधिपलक्ष्मणसेनसमये आसीदिति गोवर्धनाचार्यकृतसप्त-  
तीतस्तथा च बङ्गोपलम्बशिलालेखाभिधीयते । यत्तु “खण्डनखण्डखाद्यकृतः श्रीहर्षा-  
दयमर्वाचीन” इति तारानाथतर्कवाचस्पतयस्तद्भ्रान्तिविलसितम् । यतः खण्डनखाद्ये  
उदयनकृतकारिकाभान्तथा च चिन्तामण्युक्तलक्षणानां खण्डनं बहुशः कृतमस्ति ।  
उदयनेन च वाचस्पतिग्रन्थेषु टीका निरमाये, गङ्गेशोनापि ‘टीकाकार’ इति  
व्यपदेशेन प्रामाण्येनोपन्यस्तो वाचस्पतिः । तर्कशास्त्रस्पतीनाम्भ्रान्तिबीजं खण्डनो-  
द्धारनामकीग्रन्थः, किन्त्वस्य कर्ता विश्वरमेशखनिबन्धनिर्माताऽपरो वाचस्पतिमि-  
थिलास्यसुगौना-नगरनिवासीत्यवधेयम् ।

यदयम् महात्मा मैथिलब्राह्मण इति निश्चितप्रायमेव । अद्यापि मिथिलायाम्  
“भामा” (भामती) नाम्नी नगरी, तत्र च भामतीनामैकः पुरातनो जलाशयो  
वरीवर्ति । दशशताधिकोनिर्विशतितमशकाब्दकालीनमिथिलामुपतिना\*न्यैवप्राग्भू-  
तमिथिलानरपतिकिराताधिपतिराजधानी नेपालप्रान्त आसीदिति प्राचीनप्राकार-  
शेषादिभिरनुमीयते । किराताश्च नरवाहना इति सुप्रसिद्धमेव । ततश्च “श्रीमद्भृगेऽ  
कारि मया निबन्ध” इति भामस्युपसंहारोक्तिरपि सङ्गच्छते । अपरश्च हेतुस्त्रस्य  
मैथिलत्वे-न्यायसूत्रकारो गौतमो मैथिलः न्यायवार्तिककार उद्योतकराचार्यो मैथिलः,  
वार्तिकतात्पर्यपरिशुद्धिकर्ता उदयनो मैथिलः, अतस्तन्मध्यगस्तात्पर्यकर्ता देवान्तरि-  
योऽन्तर्गद्भूत इति संशयपदवीमप्यारोढुं न शक्नोति । किञ्च पञ्चधरमिश्रसमका-  
लीन-(सिद्धाब्दीय पञ्चदशशतप्रान्तभूत)-शिरोमणेः प्राङ् मिथिलावर्यमन्यत्र न्याय-  
शास्त्रस्य चर्चाऽपि नासीदिति सुप्रसिद्धमेव विदुषाम् । अपरश्च—

‘शङ्करवाचस्पत्योः सदृशो शङ्करवाचस्पती एव ।

पञ्चधरप्रतिपक्षी लक्ष्मीभूतः पुनः कापि’ इति मैथिलानां स्वदेशीयविद्वज्ज-  
सम्बन्धिनी गौरवोक्तिरपि वाचस्पतेर्मैथिलत्वसाधनकोटी प्रवेशमर्हति ।

\* तथा च मिथिलादेशस्थ-‘सिमरौनगढी’-गतवास्तुशिलायां श्लोकः-“नन्देनुविन्दुविषु-  
सम्मितशाकवर्षे तच्छाब्दे सितदले मुनिसिद्धतिथ्याम् । स्वातीज्ञानेश्वरदिने कविवैरिलम्प्री श्रीना-  
न्येदवष्टपतिर्विदधीत वास्तुम् ॥”

वर्तमानेष्वपि साङ्ख्यप्रवचनभाष्य-साङ्ख्यचन्द्रिका-साङ्ख्यसारादिषु नाना-  
विषयाङ्ख्यशास्त्रनिबन्धेषु पठनपाठनादिषु तत्त्वकौमुद्येवाद्रियते विद्वद्भ्यैरिति समु-  
चितमेव । यतः शब्दार्थ गाम्भीर्येणार्थपुष्कलत्वेन रमणीयतया च वाचस्पतेर्लेख-  
स्सर्वशास्त्रीयसकलनिबन्धमौलिमेवावलम्बते । अतो बहुशो मुद्रितेऽप्यस्मिन् ग्रन्थ-  
रत्ने नैव परितुष्टा महाशया इति पुनरपि मुद्रयितुमुत्सुका मुम्बानगरस्थतुकाराम-  
तात्यामहाशयाः काशीस्थविद्याविलास्यप्रेसरवावृश्रीमद्गोविन्ददासमहाशयद्वारा मध्ये-  
व संशोधनादिभारमर्पितवन्तः । सङ्कलितानि च मया लिखितानि मुद्रितानि च  
पुस्तकानि । किन्त्वस्य ग्रन्थस्य बहुपठनपाठनप्रचारतया निरूपणयोग्याः पाठभेदा  
नैवोपलब्धाः । यद्यपि तत्प्राणवादिटीका अप्युपलब्धास्तथाऽपि वाचस्पतिमि-  
श्रस्य लेख आधुनिकटीकाभिर्मलिनीक्रियत इति मत्वा ता नैव संगृहीताः । किन्तु  
ग्रन्थवैशद्यार्थमाधुनिकप्रश्नादिचिन्हैर्योजनादिकम् यथामति प्रदर्शितम्, अस्य च  
समुचितत्वे सहस्रयानां विदुषां हृदमेव प्रमाणम्, इत्यलम् पलावितेन ॥

अस्य च महात्मनो ग्रन्थाः स्वयमेव वर्णिता भामत्या उपसंहारश्लोकेषु—

“ यथ्यायकणिका. ( १ )—तत्त्वसमीक्षा. ( २ )—तत्त्वविन्दुभिः ( ३ )—यथ्याय.  
( ४ )—साङ्ख्य. ( ५ )—योगानां. ( ६ )—वेदान्तानां. ( ७ )—निबन्धनैः ”

इत्यादिना ॥ तत्र ( १ ) न्यायकणिकानाम्नी मण्डनमिश्रकृतविधिविवेक-  
व्याख्याऽधुना संगृह्यते ऽस्माभिमिथिलाधीशयन्त्रालये मुद्रितुम् ॥ ( २ ) तत्त्व-  
समीक्षा नैवास्मिर्दृष्टिगोचरीकृता ॥ ( ३ ) तत्त्वविन्दुः—मुद्रितोऽयम् विद्यारसिकैः  
काशीस्थमेडिकलहाल—नामकयन्त्रालयाधिपतिभिः ॥ ( ४ ) न्यायवार्तिकतात्पर्य-  
टीका, उद्योतकरकृतन्यायवार्तिकव्याख्यारूपा—मुद्रयितुमुपक्रान्तोऽयम् काश्याम्  
विजयनगरसंस्कृतग्रन्थात्रलयर्थम् संस्कृतविद्योत्साहकैः श्रीयुत—वेनिसाख्यमहाशयैः ॥  
( ५ ) साङ्ख्यतत्त्वकौमुदी ॥ ( ६ ) तत्त्ववैशारदी, योगमाध्यटीकाऽपि बहुशो  
मुद्रिता ॥ ( ७ ) भामती—शाङ्करशारीरकभाष्यटीका—मुद्रितेयमेशियटसोसाइटी-  
त्यभिधसमाजेन ॥

काशीस्थमिथिलेशसंस्थापितसंस्कृतविद्यालयाध्यापकसन्मिश्रश्रीजयदेवशर्मसक्का-  
शाधरीयामुं ग्रन्थरत्नम् टिप्पण्यादिषु तदीयोपकारभारमहम्भजे । तथा च  
शोधनादिषु मन्मित्रवर्येण श्रीयुतकालीचरणमिश्रेण बहूपकृतोऽस्मि ॥ तथाऽपि  
सुलभान्येव मनुष्यस्य स्वलिखितानि इति विचिन्त्य मर्षन्तु सुधियः स्वलिखितानि, सफ-  
लयन्तु च नः परिश्रमम् कृपाकटाक्षक्षेपेणेति मुहरम्यर्थयते ॥

इरभङ्गाराजकीय-

सरस्वतिसदने

१ जुलाई १८९६.

मिथिलामण्डनभूततपस्विवर्य-

शोपनामकश्रीमत्तीर्थनाथशर्मतनूजन्मा मध्यमः

श्रीगङ्गानाथः.

## तत्त्वकौमुद्याः सूचीपत्रम्.

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः	विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका १.</b>		<b>कारिका ३.</b>	
१ मङ्गलाचरणम् ... ..	१	१७ शास्त्रसंक्षेपः ... ..	७
२ शास्त्रविषयजिज्ञासावतर- णम् ... ..	१	१८ प्रकृतिकथनम् ... ..	७
३ शास्त्रविषयजिज्ञासाया आव- श्यकत्वशङ्का ... ..	१	१९ प्रकृतिविकृतिकथनम् ... ..	७
४ दुःस्वप्नत्रयव्युत्पादनम् ... ..	२	२० विकृतिकथनम् ... ..	८
५ शास्त्रविषयजिज्ञासाया वैय- र्थ्यापत्तिः ... ..	२	२१ प्रकृतिविकृत्यनुभयरूप- कथनम् ... ..	८
६ उक्तापत्तिनिराकरणम् ... ..	३	<b>कारिका ४. ४</b>	
७ दुःस्वापघातककीर्तनस्य मङ्गलत्वम् ... ..	३	२२ प्रमाणसामान्यलक्षणम् ... ..	८
<b>कारिका २. २</b>		२३ प्रमाणपदनिर्वचनम् ... ..	८
८ शास्त्रविषयजिज्ञासाया द्वि- तीयाऽऽपत्तिः ... ..	३	२४ प्रमाणसंख्या ... ..	९
९ आपत्तिनिराकरणम्-वैदिक- दृष्टोपाययोस्तुल्यत्वम्.	४	२५ प्रमाणत्रयपरिगणनम् ... ..	९
१० वैदिकोपायस्य विशुद्धि- यातिशययुक्तत्वम् ... ..	४	२६ प्रमाणसंख्याऽऽधिक्यशंका, तत्परिहारश्च ... ..	९
११ याज्ञिकर्हिंसाया अनर्थहेतुता.	५	२७ प्रमेयात् प्राक् प्रमाणनिरूप- णस्यावश्यकत्वम् ... ..	९
१२ वैदिकोपायस्य सातिशयरव- प्रदर्शनम् ... ..	५	२८ कारिकापाठक्रमपरिवर्त- नहेतुः... ..	९
१३ यज्ञफलभूतामृतत्वस्य चिर- स्थेमोपलक्षकत्वम् ... ..	५	<b>कारिका ५.</b>	
१४ शास्त्रविषयज्ञानस्य श्रेय- स्त्वम्... ..	६	२९ प्रमाणानां विशेषलक्षणम्.	९
१५ कारिकाक्षरार्थः ... ..	६	३० प्रत्यक्षलक्षणावयवार्थः ... ..	१०
१६ तत्त्वज्ञानस्थोत्पत्तिप्रदर्शनम्.	६	३१ ज्ञानानामचेतनत्वम् ... ..	१०
		३२ प्रत्यक्षलक्षणान्तर्गतशब्द- व्यावृत्तिः ... ..	११
		३३ प्रत्यक्षस्य पर्यवसितं लक्षणम्	११
		३४ अनुमानप्रामाण्यसाधनम्	११
		३५ अनुमानसामान्यलक्षणम्... ..	११

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
३६ अनुमानविशेषलक्षणम्, तत्रैविध्यम् ... .. १२	
३७ वीतावीतरूपेणानुमानस्य द्वैविध्यम् ... .. १२	
३८ भवीतरूपणम् ... .. १२	
३९ वीतरूपणम्, तद्द्वैविध्यम्. १२	
४० शब्दप्रमाणलक्षणम् ... १३	
४१ शब्दस्य स्वतः प्रामाण्यम्. १३	
४२ कपिलस्य पूर्वजन्माधीतश्रु- तिस्मरणम् ... .. १३	
४३ आगमाभासनिरूपणम् ... १४	
४४ आप्तश्रुतेरनुमानाङ्गत्वच्छेदः. १४	
४५ शास्त्रान्तरोक्तप्रमाणान्तराणा- मुक्तेष्वेवान्तर्भावः ... १४	
४६ उपमनास्य शब्देऽनुमाने चान्तर्भावः ... .. १४	
४७ अर्थापत्तेरनुमानेऽन्तर्भावः १५	
४८ अभावास्य प्रत्यक्षेऽन्तर्भावः १५	
४९ सम्मस्यानुमानेऽन्तर्भावः १५	
५० ऐतिह्यस्य प्रमाणत्वाभावः. १५	
<b>कारिका ६.</b>	
५१ प्रमाणशक्तिनिर्णयः ... १८	
५२ अतीन्द्रियाणां सामान्यतो- हृष्टादनुमानात्पतीतिः... १७	
५३ अनुमानादसिद्धानामागमात् सिद्धिः ... .. १७	
<b>कारिका ७.</b>	
५४ प्रत्यक्षाभावात् प्रधानादी- नामभावशङ्का ... .. १७	
५५ अतिदूरादिहेतुभिरतद- प्रत्यक्षम् ... .. १९	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
५६ अनुद्भवादपि प्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तिः १९	
५७ योग्यप्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तिरभावे हेतुः १९	
<b>कारिका ८.</b>	
५८ प्रधानानुपलब्धौ सौक्ष्म्यं कारणम् ... .. १९	
५९ प्रधानसाधनानुगुणानि कार्याणि ... .. १९	
<b>कारिका ९.</b>	
६० कार्यकारणसम्बन्धे वादि- विप्रतिपत्तयः ... .. १९	
६१ सत्कार्यपक्षे प्रधानसाधनम् १९	
६२ सत्कार्यप्रतिपादनम् ... २०	
६३ बौद्धसिद्धाश्रितनिरासः ... २०	
६४ वेदान्तमतनिरासः ... २०	
६५ न्यायमतनिरासः । कार्य- सत्त्वे प्रथमो हेतुः, अस- तः करणायोग्यत्वम् ... २०	
६६ कार्यस्य सत्त्वे कार्यकारण- सम्बन्धो द्वितीयो हेतुः २१	
६७ कार्यकारणयोर्नियतसम्बन्धा- भावे सर्वविप्लवापत्तिः २१	
६८ कारणशक्तेः कार्यपरत्वम् तृतीयो हेतुः २१	
६९ कार्यस्य कारणात्मकत्वम् चतुर्थो हेतुः ... .. २२	
७० कार्यकारणाभेदसाधनानि.. २२	
७१ कार्यस्य कारणपरिणाम- भेदत्वम् ... .. २३	
७२ एव सति कारणव्यापारस्या- प्रयोजकत्वशङ्का ... २४	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
७३ तत्परिहारः । उभयपक्षे तदो- षस्य साम्यात् ... २४	
७४ पटतदुत्पत्त्यैरिष्यशङ्का तत्प- रिहारश्च ... २४	
७५ कारणव्यापारापेक्षा ... २५	
७६ कारिकोपसंहारः ... २५	
<b>AD कारिका १०.</b>	
७७ द्यक्ताव्यक्तवैरूप्यकथनम्.. २५	
७८ व्यक्तानां सारूप्यम् । तत्र हेतुमत्त्वम् ( १ ) ... २५	
७९ अनित्यत्वम् ( २ ) ... २५	
८० अव्यापित्वम् ( ३ ) ... २५	
८१ सक्रियत्वम् ( ४ ) ... २६	
८२ अनेकत्वम् ( ५ ) ... २६	
८३ भाश्रितत्वम् ( ६ ) ... २६	
८४ लिङ्गत्वम् ( ७ ) ... २६	
८५ सावयवत्वम् ( ८ ) ... २६	
८६ परतन्त्रत्वम् ( ९ ) ... २६	
८७ अव्यक्तस्य व्यक्तेभ्यो वैपरी- त्यम् ... २७	
<b>// कारिका ११.</b>	
८८ द्यक्ताव्यक्तसारूप्यकथनम्.. २७	
८९ तत्र त्रिगुणत्वम् ( १ ) ... २७	
९० भविवेकित्वम् ( २ ) ... २७	
९१ विषयत्वम् ( ३ ) सामान्यत्वं च ( ४ ) ... २७	
९२ अचेतनत्वम् ( ५ ) ... २८	
९३ प्रसवधर्मित्वम् ( ६ ) ... २८	
९४ व्यक्तचरमाणामव्यक्तेऽतिप्रेषः २८	
९५ द्यक्ताव्यक्तयोः पुरुषाद्वै- रूप्यम् ... २८	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
९६ द्यक्ताव्यक्तयोः पुरुषसाध- र्म्यम्... २८	
<b>कारिका १२.</b>	
९७ गुणनिरूपणम् ... २८	
९८ गुणस्वरूपाणि, सुखदुःखयोः परस्परभावरूपतान्युदा- सश्च ... २९	
९९ उक्तलक्षणसमन्वयः ... २९	
१०० गुणप्रयोजनम्— प्रकाशप्रवृ- त्तिनियमरूपम् ... २९	
१०१ गुणाक्रियाः—अन्योन्याभि- वाश्रयजननमिथुनवृ- त्तिरूपाः ... २९	
<b>कारिका १३.</b>	
१०२ गुणत्रयनिरूपणम् । तेषाम्पु- थक्त्वभावश्च... ३०	
१०३ सत्त्वगुणस्वभावः । लाघवप्र- काशकत्वे ... ३०	
१०४ रजोगुणस्वभावः । उपलम्भक त्वचलत्वे ... ३१	
१०५ तमोगुणस्वभावः । गुरुत्वाव- रकत्वे... ३१	
१०६ गुणानां परस्परविरुद्धत्वेऽपि सहवृत्तित्वम् ... ३१	
१०७ सुखदुःखमोहनिमित्तत्वेन गु- णत्रयस्यावश्यकत्वम् .... ३१	
<b>कारिका १४.</b>	
१०८ अननुभवसिद्धानाम् सत्त्वाद्य- विवेकित्वादीनामसम्भ- वत्वशङ्का ... ३२	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
१०९ तन्निरासः । गुणत्रयविवेकि- त्वादिसाधनानि ... ३२	
११० अव्यक्तसाधनम् ... ३३	
<b>कारिका १५.</b>	
१११ अव्यक्तकल्पनावैयर्थ्यशङ्का.. ३३	
११२ तत्परिहारः । कार्यकारणवि- भागः प्रथमो हेतुः (१) ३३	
११३ कार्यस्याव्यक्तरूपतयाऽव- स्थानमेव कारणशक्ति- रिति (२) ... ३४	
११४ महदादिसूक्ष्मपर्यन्तस्य परि- मितत्वम् (३) ... ३५	
११५ समन्वयाद्येति (४) ... ३५	
<b>कारिका १६.</b>	
११६ प्रकृतेः प्रवृत्तिप्रकारः । त्रि- गुणतः (१) ... ३५	
११७ समुदयादिति (२) ... ३६	
११८ परिणामत इति (३) ... ३६	
<b>कारिका १७.</b>	
११९ पुरुषास्तित्वसाधनानि ... ३६	
१२० संघातपरार्थत्वादिति (१) ३६	
१२१ संघातपरम्पराभ्युपगमेऽनव- स्थापसिः ... ३७	
१२२ त्रिगुणारम्भकानामधिष्ठीयमा- नत्वादिति (२) ... ३७	
१२३ भोक्तृभावादिति (३) ... ३७	
१२४ भोक्तृभावस्यार्थान्तरम् ... ३८	
१२५ शास्त्राणां कैवल्यार्थम्प्रवृत्ते- रिति (४) ... ३८	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका १८.</b>	
१२६ पुरुषबहुत्वसाधनानि ... ३८	
१२७ जन्ममरणकरणानाम्प्रतिनि- यमादिति (१) ... ३८	
१२८ पुरुषाणामयुगपत्प्रवृत्तेरिति (२)... ३९	
१२९ त्रैगुण्यविपर्ययादिति (३). ३९	
<b>कारिका १९.</b>	
१३० पुरुषधर्माः ... ३९	
१३१ कारिकास्थपदसम्बन्धप्रदर्श- नम् ... ४०	
१३२ पुरुषस्य साक्षित्वम् द्रष्टृत्वं च ४०	
१३३ „ कैवल्यम् ... ४०	
१३४ „ माध्यस्थ्यम् ... ४०	
<b>कारिका २०.</b>	
१३५ चैतन्यकर्तृत्वयोर्वैयधिकर- ण्यापसिंशंका ... ४१	
१३६ उक्तशंकाया इष्टापसित्वेन परिहारः ... ४१	
<b>कारिका २१.</b>	
१३७ पुरुषप्रधानयोः संयोगे शङ्का ४१	
१३८ प्रधानस्य पुरुषापेक्षा ... ४१	
१३९ कैवल्यार्थम् पुरुषस्य प्रधा- नापेक्षा ... ४१	
१४० भोगापवर्गार्थम्महदादिसर्ग- स्यावश्यकत्वम् ... ४२	
<b>कारिका २२.</b>	
१४१ सर्गक्रमः ... ४२	
१४२ तन्मात्रेभ्यो गुणक्रमेण भूत- सर्गः ... ४२	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका २३.</b>	
१४३ बुद्धिलक्षणप्रस्तावः ...	४२
१४४ बुद्धिलक्षणम् ... ..	४३
१४५ बुद्धिधर्माः-धर्मज्ञानादयः ...	४३
१४६ विरागस्य संज्ञामेदाः ...	४३
१४७ भट्ट सिद्धयः ... ..	४४
१४८ बुद्धेस्तामसा धर्माः ...	४४
<b>कारिका २४.</b>	
१४९ अहङ्कारलक्षणम् ... ..	४४
१५० अहङ्कारस्य कार्यमेदाः ...	४५
<b>कारिका २५.</b>	
१५१ गुणभेदादहङ्कारस्य विकार- मेदः ... ..	४५
१५२ रजसः सार्थकता ... ..	४५
<b>कारिका २६.</b>	
१५३ बाह्येन्द्रियदशकम् ... ..	४६
<b>कारिका २७.</b>	
१५४ मनसो बुद्धिकर्मोभयात्म- कत्वम् ... ..	४६
१५५ मनोलक्षणम् ... ..	४६
१५६ मनस इन्द्रियत्वम् ... ..	४७
१५७ गुणपरिणामविशेषादहङ्का- रस्य कार्यभेदः ... ..	४७
१५८ कारिकागतपदस्य योजना.	४७
<b>कारिका २८.</b>	
१५९ दशेन्द्रियवृत्तिकथनम् ... ..	४७
<b>कारिका २९.</b>	
१६० अन्तःकरणवृत्तयः ... ..	४८
१६१ अन्तःकरणानाम् पञ्चवायु- रूपा वृत्तिः ... ..	४८

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका ३०.</b>	
१६२ षतुर्विधकरणस्य प्रत्यक्षे यु- गपद्वृत्तिः ... ..	४८
१६३ ,, क्रमशो वृत्तिः... ..	४८
१६४ अन्तःकरणत्रयस्य परोक्ष- वृत्तिद्वयम् दृष्टपूर्वकम्... ..	४९
<b>कारिका ३१.</b>	
१६५ करणानां स्वतन्त्रत्वे दोषाः	४९
१६६ उक्तदोषनिराकरणम् ... ..	४९
१६७ करणानामचेतनत्वेऽपि पुरु- षार्थस्य प्रवर्तकत्वम्.	५०
<b>कारिका ३२.</b>	
१६८ करणविभागः ... ..	५०
१६९ त्रयोदशविधकरणपरिगण- नम् ... ..	५०
१७० करणव्यापारपरिगणनम् ...	५०
<b>कारिका ३३.</b>	
१७१ त्रयोदशविधकरणेऽवान्तर- विभागः ... ..	५१
१७२ अन्तःकरणत्रैविध्यम् ... ..	५१
१७३ बाह्यकरणानां दशधात्वम्.	५१
१७४ बाह्यान्तरकरणयोर्भेदः ...	५१
१७५ कालस्य तत्त्वान्तरत्वाभावः	५२
<b>कारिका ३४.</b>	
१७६ बाह्येन्द्रियविषयविवेचनम्.	५२
१७७ बुद्धीन्द्रियविषयाः ... ..	५२
१७८ कर्मेन्द्रियविषयाः... ..	५३
<b>कारिका ३५.</b>	
१७९ अन्तःकरणानां प्राधान्यम्.	५३
<b>कारिका ३६.</b>	
१८० अन्तःकरणेषु बुद्धेः प्राधान्यम्	५३

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
१८१ विरोधिगुणानाम्पुरुषार्था प्रवृत्तिः ... .. ५४	
<b>कारिका ३७.</b>	
१८२ बुद्धेः प्राधान्यसाधनम् ... ५४	
१८३ अपकर्गस्य कृतकत्वादपि नित्यत्वम् ... .. ५४	
<b>कारिका ३८.</b>	
१८४ अविशेषकथनम्... .. ५५	
१८५ विशेषकथनम् ... .. ५५	
१८६ भूतस्थूलत्वे हेतुः... .. ५५	
<b>कारिका ३९.</b>	
१८७ भवान्तरविशेषकथनम् ... ५६	
१८८ सूक्ष्ममातापितृजयोर्भेदः... ५६	
<b>कारिका ४०.</b>	
१८९ सूक्ष्मशरीरोपपादनम् ... ५६	
१९० सूक्ष्मशरीरस्य संसरणरूप- भोगत्वे ... .. ५७	
१९१ सूक्ष्मशरीरस्य धर्मादिवासि- तत्वम्... .. ५७	
१९२ „ महाप्रलये लयं गमनम्. ५७	
<b>कारिका ४१.</b>	
१९३ सूक्ष्मशरीरस्यावश्यकत्वम्.. ५७	
<b>कारिका ४२.</b>	
१९४ सूक्ष्मशरीरस्य संसरणप्रकारः ५८	
१९५ „ संसरणे हेतुः प्रकृ- तिविभुत्वम् ... .. ५८	
<b>कारिका ४३.</b>	
१९६ त्रिमित्तनेमित्तिकविभागः... ५९	
१९७ शरीरग्रहणरूपनेमित्तिकस्य कार्याभ्युत्थत्वम्... .. ५५	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका ४४.</b>	
१९८ त्रिमित्तविशेषाणां कार्यवि- शेषनिरूपणम्... .. ५९	
१९९ धर्मादीनामूर्ध्वगमनादीन् प्रति कारणत्वम् ... .. ६९	
२०० बन्धत्रैविध्यनिरूपणम् ... ६०	
<b>कारिका ४५.</b>	
२०१ वैराग्यात् प्रकृतिलयः ... ६१	
२०२ राजसरागात् संसारः ... ६१	
२०३ ऐश्वर्यादिच्छानविघातः ... ६१	
<b>कारिका ४६.</b>	
२०४ विपर्ययादिबुद्धिसर्गस्य समासेन कथनम् ... ६१	
२०५ „ पञ्चाशद्रेवकथनम् ... ६१	
<b>कारिका ४७.</b>	
२०६ विपर्ययादीनां पञ्चाशद्रेव- परिगणनम् ... .. ६२	
<b>कारिका ४८.</b>	
२०७ विपर्ययादीनामवान्तरभेदाः ६२	
२०८ अविद्याया अष्टविधत्वम्... ६२	
२०९ अस्मिताया अष्टविधत्वम्. ६३	
२१० रागस्य दशविधत्वम् ... ६२	
२११ द्वेषस्याष्टादशविधत्वम् ... ६३	
२१२ अभिनिवेशस्याष्टादश- विधत्वम् ... .. ६३	
२१३ विपर्ययावान्तरभेदसमष्टिः- द्वाषष्टिः ... .. ६३	
<b>कारिका ४९.</b>	
२१४ अष्टाविंशत्प्रकारकाशक्ति- कथनम् ... .. ६३	

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
२१५ इन्द्रियवशजन्याऽशक्तिः	६३
२१६ बुद्धेः साक्षादशक्तिः सप्तद- दशविधा... ..	६४
<b>कारिका ५०.</b>	
२१७ नवविधतुष्टिकथनम् ...	६४
२१८ चतुर्विधाध्यात्मिकतुष्टिकथ- नम् ... ..	६४
२१९ प्रथमा तुष्टिः-अम्मः ...	६४
२२० द्वितीया-सलिलम् ...	६५
२२१ तृतीया-भोधः ... ..	६५
२२२ चतुर्थी-वृष्टिः ... ..	६५
२२३ पञ्चविधबाह्यतुष्टिकथनम्.	६५
२२४ प्रथमा-वारम् ... ..	६६
२२५ द्वितीया-सुपारम्... ..	६६
२२६ तृतीया-पारापारम्. ...	६६
२२७ चतुर्थी-अनुत्तमाम्भः ...	६६
२२८ पञ्चमी-उत्तमाम्भः ...	६६
<b>कारिका ५१.</b>	
२२९ सिद्धिभेदकथनम् ... ..	६६
२३० सिद्धिभेदव्युत्पादनम् ...	६७
२३१ प्रथमा अध्ययनरूपा तारम्	६७
२३२ द्वितीया शब्दरूपा सुतारम्.	६७
२३३ तृतीया अहंरूपा तारातारम्	६७
२३४ चतुर्थी सुहृत्स्मातिरूपा र- म्यकः ... ..	६७
२३५ पञ्चमी दानरूपा सद्दामुदि- तम् ... ..	६८
२३६ दुःखत्रयविधातरूपास्तिष्ठः प्रमोदमुदितमोदप्रमोदः.	६८
२३७ गौणसिद्धिपञ्चकस्य ध्या- नान्तरम् ... ..	६८

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
२३८ विपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टीनां सिद्धे- रङ्गशास्त्रम् ... ..	६८
<b>कारिका ५२.</b>	
२३९ उभयसर्गावश्यकत्वशङ्का ...	६९
२४० उभयविधसर्गावश्यकत्वप्रद- शनम्... ..	६९
२४१ उभयविधसर्गे भन्वोन्याश्र- यदोषपरिहारः... ..	६९
<b>कारिका ५३.</b>	
२४२ भूतसर्गाविभागः ... ..	६९
२४३ देवोऽष्टविधः ... ..	७०
२४४ तैर्यग्योनः पञ्चविधः ...	७०
२४५ मानुष एकविधः... ..	७०
<b>कारिका ५४.</b>	
२४६ भौतिकसर्गे ऊर्ध्वाधोमध्य- भागकथनम् ... ..	७०
२४७ उर्ध्वम् सत्त्वविद्यालाः, मध्ये रजोविद्यालाः, अधस्ता- त् तमोविद्यालाः ... ..	७०
<b>कारिका ५५.</b>	
२४८ सर्गस्य दुःखहेतुता ... ..	७०
२४९ प्राकृतदुःखादीनां पुरुषेण सम्बन्धः ... ..	७१
२५० पुरुषे दुःखाध्यवसायः ...	७१
<b>कारिका ५६.</b>	
२५१ सृष्टिकारणविप्रतिपत्तिनिरा- करणम् ... ..	७१
२५२ चार्वाकवेदान्तन्यायमतदुष्- णम् ... ..	७१
२५३ प्राकृतसृष्टिपञ्चदोषपरिहारः	७२

विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः	विषयाः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
<b>कारिका ५७.</b>		२६६ अनादेर्मिथ्याज्ञानसंस्कार-	
२५४ अचेतनप्रधानप्रवृत्तिशङ्का.	७२	स्यादिमता तत्त्वज्ञानसं-	
२५५ तत्परिहारः—क्षीरदृष्टान्तेन...	७२	स्कारेण समुच्छेदः ... ७६	
२५५ (अ) ईश्वराधिष्ठितप्रधानसृ-		२६७ तत्त्वज्ञानस्वरूपकथनम् ... ७७	
ष्टिःक्षे दोषाः ... .. ७२		२६८ तत्त्वज्ञानस्यापरिशेषत्वम् .. ७७	
२५६ प्रकृतिसृष्टौ उक्तशेषाभावः ७३		<b>कारिका ६५.</b>	
<b>कारिका ५८.</b>		२६९ तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारफलम् ... ७७	
२५७ पुरुषविमोक्षार्थम् प्रधानस्य		<b>कारिका ६६.</b>	
प्रवृत्तिः ... .. ७३		२७० एकविषयप्रति निवृत्ताया	
<b>कारिका ५९.</b>		अपि प्रकृतेर्विषयान्तरं	
२५८ विवेकख्यात्यनन्तरम् प्रधा-		प्रति प्रवृत्तिशङ्का ... ७८	
नस्य निवृत्तिः... .. ७३		२७१ तन्निरासः... .. ७८	
<b>कारिका ६०.</b>		<b>कारिका ६७.</b>	
२५९ प्रकृतेः पुरुषात् प्रत्युपकारा-		२७२ मुक्तस्य पुरुषस्य देहपातान-	
भावः... .. ७४		न्तरम् प्रकृतिदर्शनासम्भ-	
<b>कारिका ६१.</b>		वत्वशङ्का ... .. ७९	
२६० विवेकख्यात्यनन्तरम् प्रकृ-		२७३ तन्निरासः... .. ७९	
तेरात्यन्तिकी निवृत्तिः ७४		<b>कारिका ६८.</b>	
<b>कारिका ६२.</b>		२७४ शरीरनाशे ऐकान्तिकात्य-	
२६१ निर्गुणस्य पुरुषस्य मोक्षाद्य-		न्तिकी मुक्तिः ... ८०	
भावशङ्का ... .. ७५		<b>कारिका ६९.</b>	
२६२ प्रकृतिगतसंसारादीनां पुरुषे		२७५ सांख्यशास्त्रस्य परमर्षिप्रणी-	
उपचारः ... .. ७५		तत्वम्... .. ८०	
<b>कारिका ६३.</b>		<b>कारिका ७०.</b>	
२६३ प्रकृत्या धर्मादिरूपेण बन्ध-		२७६ सांख्यशास्त्रस्य गुरुशिष्यप-	
नम्। तत्त्वज्ञानेन मोक्षः ७५		रम्परा ... .. ८१	
<b>कारिका ६४.</b>		<b>कारिका ७१.</b>	
२६४ अभ्यासात् तत्त्वज्ञानोत्पत्तिः ७६		२७७ ईश्वरकृष्णस्य गुरुशिष्यपर-	
२६५ तत्त्वज्ञानस्याविपर्ययत्वम्		म्परा ... .. ८१	
विशुद्धिहनुः ... .. ७६		<b>कारिका ७२.</b>	
		२७८ सप्ततिकारिकाणां शास्त्रत्वम् ८१	

# तत्त्वकौमुदी.

( सांख्य. )

( १ ) मङ्गलाचरणम् ॥

अजामेकां लोहितशुक्लकृष्णां बह्वीः प्रजाः सृजमानां नमामः ।  
अजा ये तां जुषमाणां भजन्ते जहत्येनां भुक्तभोगां नुमस्तान् ॥ १ ॥  
कपिलाय महामुनये मुनये शिष्याय तस्य चासुरये ।  
पञ्चशिखाय तथेश्वरकृष्णायैतान्नमस्यामः ॥ २ ॥

इह खलु प्रतिपित्सितमर्थं प्रतिपादयन् प्रतिपादयिता ऽवधेयवचनो  
भवति प्रेक्षावताम् । अप्रतिपित्सितमर्थं तु प्रति-  
( २ ) शास्त्रविषयक-  
जिज्ञासावतरणम् ॥  
पादयन् 'नायं लौकिको नापि परीक्षक' इति  
प्रेक्षावद्विरुन्मत्तवदुपेक्ष्येत । स चैषां प्रतिपि-  
सितो ऽर्थो यो ज्ञातः सन् परमपुरुषार्थाय कल्पते । इति प्रारिप्सि-  
तशास्त्रविषयज्ञानस्य परमपुरुषार्थसाधनहेतुत्वात् तद्विषयजिज्ञासामव-  
तारयति—

दुःखत्रयाभिघाताज्जिज्ञासा तदपघातके हेतौ ।  
दृष्टे सा ऽपार्था चेन्नैकान्तात्यन्ततो ऽभावात् ॥ १ ॥

“दुःख-” इति । एवं हि शास्त्रविषयो न जिज्ञास्येत, यदि दुःखं नाम  
जगति न स्यात्, सद्वा न जिहासितम्, जिहा-  
( १ ) शास्त्रविषयकजिज्ञा-  
साया आवश्यकत्वशङ्का ॥  
सितं वा अशक्यसमुच्छेदम् । ( अशक्यसमुच्छे-  
दता च द्वेषा, दुःखस्य नित्यत्वात्, तदुच्छेदो-  
पायापरिज्ञानाद्वा ) । शक्यसमुच्छेदत्वेऽपि च शास्त्रविषयस्य ज्ञानस्यनुपा-  
यभूतत्वाद्वा, सुकरस्योपायान्तरस्य सद्भावाद्वा ॥

तत्र न तावद्दुःखनास्ति नाप्यजिहासितमित्युक्तम्—“ दुःखत्रयाभिघा-

(४) प्रयणां दुःखानां  
ध्युत्थादनम्, तदास्तत्व-  
साधनं च ॥

तात्” इति । दुःखानां त्रयं दुःखत्रयम् । तत् खलु  
आध्यात्मिकम्, आधिभौतिकम्, आधिदैविकञ्च ।  
तत्राध्यात्मिकम् द्विविधम्, शारीरं मानस च ।

शारीरं वातपित्तश्लेष्मणां वैषम्यनिमित्तम्, मानसं कामक्रोधलोभमोहभयेर्ष्या-  
विषादविषयविशेषादर्शननिबन्धनम् । सर्वत्रैतदान्तरिकोपायसाध्यत्वादाध्या-  
त्मिकं दुःखम् । बाह्योपायसाध्यं दुःखं द्वेषा, आधिभौतिकम्, आधिदैविकञ्च ।  
तत्राधिभौतिकं मानुषपशुमृगपक्षिसरीसृपस्थावरनिमित्तम्, आधिदैविकं तु  
यक्षराक्षसविनायकप्रहाद्यावेशनिबन्धनम् । तदेतत् प्रत्यात्मवेदनीयं  
दुःखं रजःपरिणामभेदो न शक्यते प्रत्याख्यातुम् । तदनेन दुःखत्रयेणान्तः-  
करणवर्तिना चेतनाशक्तेः प्रतिकूलवेदनीयतया ऽभिसम्बन्धो ऽभिघात  
इति । एतावता प्रतिकूलवेदनीयत्वं जिहासाहेतुरुक्तः । यद्यपि न सन्निरुध्यते  
दुःखम्, तथापि तदभिभवः शक्यः कर्तुमित्युपरिष्ठादुपपादयिष्यते । तस्मा-  
दुपपन्नम्, “तदपघातके हेतौ” इति । तस्य दुःखत्रयस्य अपघातकः  
तदपघातकः । उर्पसर्जनस्यापि बुद्ध्या सन्निकृष्टस्य ‘तदा’ परामर्शः ।  
अपघातकश्च हेतुः शास्त्रप्रतिपाद्यो, नान्य इत्याशयः ॥

अत्र शङ्कते—“दृष्टे सा ऽपार्था चेत्” इति । अयमर्थः । अस्तु तर्हि

(५) सुकरस्य दृष्टस्योपा-  
यस्य सत्त्वे शास्त्रविषयक-  
जिज्ञासाया वैयर्थ्यापत्तिः ॥

दुःखत्रयम्, जिहासितं च तद्भवतु, भवतु च  
तच्छक्यहानम्, सहतां च शास्त्रगम्य उपायस्तदु-  
च्छेत्तुम् । तथा ऽप्यत्र प्रेक्षावतां जिज्ञासा न युक्ता,

दृष्टस्यैवोपायस्य तदुच्छेदकस्य सुकरस्य विद्यमानत्वात्, तत्त्वज्ञानस्य तु अने-  
कजन्माभ्यासपरम्परायाससाध्यतया ऽतिदुष्करत्वात् । तथा च लौकिका-  
नामाभाणकः,

‘अक्ले चेन्मधु विन्देत किमर्थं पर्वतं ब्रजेत् ।

ऋत्स्यात्स्य संसिद्धौ को विद्वान् यत्नमाचरेत्’ इति ।

सन्ति चोपायाः शतशः शारीरदुःखप्रतीकारायेष्वत्करा भिषजां वरै-  
रुपदिष्टाः । मानसस्यापि सन्तापस्य प्रतीकाराय मनोज्ञस्त्रीपानभोजन-  
विलेपनवस्त्रालङ्कारादिविषयसम्प्राप्तिरूपायः सुकरः । एवमाधिभौतिकस्यापि  
दुःखस्य नीतिशास्त्राभ्यासकुशलतानिरत्ययस्थानाध्यासनादिः प्रतीकारहे-  
तुरीषत्करः । तथा ऽऽधिर्देविकस्यापि मणिमन्त्रौषधाद्युपयोगः सुकरः  
प्रतीकारोपाय इति ॥

निराकरोति—“न” इति । कुतः ? “एकान्तात्यन्ततो ऽभावात्” ।

(६) वैयर्थ्यापत्तिनिरा-  
करणम्—परिगणितोपाये-  
भ्य आत्यन्तिकैकान्तिक-  
दुःखनिवृत्तेरदर्शनम् ॥

“एकान्तो” दुःखनिवृत्तेरवश्यम्भावः; “अ-  
त्यन्तो” निवृत्तस्य दुःखस्य पुनरनुत्पादः, तयोः  
एकान्तात्यन्तयोरभावः “एकान्तात्यन्ततो ऽभा-  
वः” । षष्ठीस्थाने सार्वविभक्तिकस्तसिः । एतदुक्तं

भवति, यथाविधिरसायनादिकाभिनीनीतिशास्त्राभ्यासमन्त्राद्युपाययोगे ऽपि  
तस्य तस्याध्यात्मिकादेर्दुःखस्य निवृत्तेरदर्शनात् अनैकान्तिकत्वम्, निवृत्त-  
स्यापि पुनरुत्पत्तिदर्शनात् अनात्यन्तिकत्वम्, इति सुकरोऽपि ऐकान्तिक-  
कात्यन्तिकदुःखनिवृत्तेर्न दृष्ट उपाय इति ना ऽपार्था जिज्ञासेत्यर्थः ॥

(७) दुःखापघातकीर्त-  
नम् मङ्गलमेव ॥

यद्यपि दुःखमङ्गलम्, तथाऽपि तत्परिहारार्थ-  
त्वेन तदपघातो मङ्गलमेवेति युक्तं शास्त्रादौ  
तत्कीर्तनमिति ॥ १ ॥

स्यादेतत् । मा भूद्दृष्ट उपायः, वैदिकस्तु ज्योतिष्टोमादिः संवत्स-

(८) वैदिकस्य दुःखाप-  
घातकस्य सुकरस्य सत्त्वे  
शास्त्रविषयजिज्ञासायाः पु-  
नर्वैयर्थ्यापत्तिः ॥

रपर्यन्तः कर्मकलापस्तापत्रयमेकान्तमत्यन्तञ्चा-  
पनेष्यति । श्रुतिश्च, “स्वर्गकामो यजेत” इति ।  
स्वर्गश्च—

१ एतत् ( वक्ष्यमाणम्, आक्षाङ्कितम् ) स्यात्—इति ग्रन्थकारोक्तिः । अथवा, एतत् ( भव-  
तोक्तम् ) स्यात् ( भवतु ), स्वीकृतमस्माभिरिति शङ्ककृदुक्तिः । उभयथा ऽपि युज्यते । द्विती-  
यस्तु साधीयान् ।

“यन्न दुःखेन सम्भन्नं न च प्रस्तमनन्तरम् ।

अभिलाषोपनीतं च तत् सुखं स्वःपदास्पदम्” इति ।

[ तन्त्रवार्तिकम् ]

दुःखविरोधी सुखविशेषश्च स्वर्गः । स च स्वशक्त्या समूलघातमपहन्ति  
दुःखम् । न चैष क्षयी । तथा हि श्रूयते—“अपाम् सोमममता अभम”  
इति [ अधर्वशिरसु ३ ] । तत्क्षये कुतोऽस्यामृतत्वसम्भवः? तस्माद्वादकस्या-  
पायस्य तापत्रयप्रतीकारहेतोर्मुहूर्तयामाहोरात्रमाससंबत्सरनिर्वर्तनीयस्यानेक-  
जन्मपरम्परायाससम्पादनीयात् विवेकज्ञानात् ईषत्करत्वात् पुनरपि व्यर्थं  
जिज्ञासा इत्याशङ्क्याह—

दृष्टवदानश्रविकः, स ह्यविशुद्धिक्षयातिशययुक्तः ।

तद्विपरीतः श्रेयान्, व्यक्ताव्यक्तज्ञाविज्ञानात् ॥ २ ॥

“दृष्ट-” इति । गुरुपाठादनुश्रूयते इत्यनुश्रवो वेदः । एतदुक्तं भवति—‘श्रूयत

(९) वैदिकानामप्युपा- एव परं न केनापि क्रियत’ इति । तत्र भव आनु-  
यानां दृष्टोपायैस्सह तुल्य- श्रविकः, तत्र प्राप्नो ज्ञात इति यावत् । आनुश्रविको  
त्वम् ॥ ऽपि कर्मकलापो दृष्टेन तुल्यो वर्तते, ऐकान्तिकात्य-

न्तिकदुःखत्रयप्रतीकारानुपायत्वस्योभयत्रापि तुल्यत्वात् । यद्यपि च “आनु-  
श्रविक” इति सामान्याभिधानं, तथापि कर्मकलापाभिप्रायं द्रष्टव्यम्,  
विवेकज्ञानस्याप्यानुश्रविकत्वात् । तथा च श्रूयते—“आत्मा वा ऽरे  
ज्ञातव्यः प्रकृतितो विवेक्तव्यः” [ बृहदारण्यक ], “न स पुनरावर्तते न  
स पुनरावर्तते” [ छान्दोग्य ] इति ॥

अस्यां प्रतिज्ञायां हेतुमाह—“स ह्यविशुद्धिक्षयातिशययुक्तः” इति । “अवि-

(१०) दृष्टवैदिकयोरुपा- शुद्धिः” सोमादियागस्य पशुबीजादिवधसाधनता ।  
ययोः अविशुद्धिक्षयातिश- यथा ऽऽह स्म भगवान् पञ्चशिखाचार्यः—“स्व-  
ययुक्तत्वम् तुल्यम् ॥ त्वत्सङ्करः सपरिहारः सप्रत्यवमर्षः” इति । ‘स्व-  
त्सङ्करो’ ज्योतिष्टोमादिजन्मनः प्रधानापूर्वस्य स्वल्पेन पशुहिंसादिजन्मना

ऽनर्थहेतुना ऽपूर्वेण सङ्करः । 'सपरिहारः,' कियता ऽपि प्रायश्चित्तेन परिहर्तुं शक्यः । अथ च प्रमादतः प्रायश्चित्तमपि नाचरितं, प्रधानकर्मविपाकसमये स पच्यते । तथा ऽपि यावदसावनर्थं सूते तावत् प्रत्यवमर्षेण (सहिष्णुतया) सह वर्तते इति "सप्रत्यमवर्षः" । मृष्यन्ते हि पुण्यसम्भारोपनीतस्वर्गमुधामहाहदावगाहिनः कुशलाः पापमात्रोपसादितां दुःखवह्निकणिकाम् ॥

न च—“मा हिंस्यात् सर्वा भूतानि” इति सामान्यशास्त्रं विशेष-  
 (११) याश्चिर्हिंसायाः शास्त्रेण “अग्नीषोमीयं पशुमालभेत” इत्यनेन अप्यनर्थहेतुत्वसाधनम् ॥ बाध्यत—इति युक्तम्, विरोधाभावात् । विरोधे हि बलीयसा दुर्बलं बाध्यते । न चेहास्ति कश्चिद्विरोधः, भिन्नविषयत्वात् । तथा हि—“मा हिंस्यात्” इति निषेधेन हिंसाया अनर्थहेतुभावो ज्ञाप्यते, न त्वक्रत्वर्थत्वमपि, “अग्नीषोमीयं पशुमालभेत” इत्यनेन वाक्येन च पशुहिंसायाः क्रत्वर्थत्वमुच्यते, नानर्थहेतुत्वाभावः, तथा सति वार्क्यभेदप्रसङ्गात् । न चानर्थहेतुत्वक्रतूपकारकत्वयोः कश्चिद्विरोधो ऽस्ति । हिंसा हि पुरुषस्य दोषमावक्ष्यति, क्रतोश्चोपकरिष्यतीति ॥

क्षयातिशयौ च फलगतावप्युपाये उपचरितौ । क्षयित्वं च स्वर्गादेः  
 (१२) वैदिकोपायस्य सत्त्वे सति कार्यत्वादानुमितम् ॥ ज्योतिष्टोमादयः  
 सातिशयत्वप्रदर्शनम् ॥ स्वर्गमात्रस्य साधनम्, वाजपेयादयस्तु स्वारा-  
 ज्यस्येत्यतिशययुक्तत्वम् । परसम्पदुत्कर्षो हि हीनसम्पदं पुरुषं दुःखाकरोति ॥

“अपाम सोमममृता अभूम” इति चामृतत्वाभिधानम् चिरस्थेमान-  
 (१३) अमृतत्वश्रुतिवि- मुपलक्षयति । यदाहुः—  
 रोधपरिहारः—अमृतत्वस्य “आभूतसम्प्लवं स्थानममृतत्वं हि भाष्यते” इति ॥  
 चिरस्थेन उपलक्षक- अत एव च श्रुतिः—“न कर्मणान प्रजया  
 त्वात् ॥ धनेन त्यागेनैकेनामृतत्वमानशुः । पुरेण नाकं

निहितं गुहायां विभ्राजते यद्यतयो विशन्ति” इति [महानारायण.१०।९] तथा “कर्मणा मृत्युमृषयो निषेदुः प्रजावन्तो द्रविणमीहमानाः । तथा परे ऋषयो ये मनीषिणः परं कर्मभ्यो ऽमृतत्वमानशुः” इति च ॥

तदेतत् सर्वमभिप्रेत्याह—“तद्विपरीतः श्रेयान्, व्यक्ताव्यक्तज्ञविज्ञानात्”

(१४) लौकिकवैदिको- इति । तस्मात् ( आनुश्रविकात् दुःखापघातको-  
पायेभ्यः शास्त्रविषयज्ञा- पायात् सोमपानादेरविशुद्धात् अनित्यसातिशय-  
नस्य श्रेयस्त्वप्रदर्शनम् ॥ फलात् ) विपरीतः विशुद्धः हिंसादिसङ्कराभावात्,  
नित्यनिरतिशयफलः, असकृत् पुनरावृत्तिश्रुतेः । न च कार्यत्वेनानित्यता फलस्य  
युक्ता, भावरूपस्य कार्यस्य तथाभावात्, दुःखप्रध्वंसनस्य तु कार्यस्यापि  
तद्वैपरीत्यात् । न च दुःखान्तरोत्पादः, कारणाप्रवृत्तौ कार्यस्यानुत्पादात्,  
विवेकज्ञानोपजननपर्यन्तत्वाच्च कारणप्रवृत्तेः । एतच्चोपैरिष्टादुपपादयिष्यते ॥

अक्षरार्थस्तु—तस्मात् ( आनुश्रविकात् दुःखापघातकात् हेतोः ) विप-

(१५) “तद्विपरीतः श्रे- रीतः ( सत्त्वपुरुषान्यताप्रत्ययः साक्षात्कारो )  
यान्” इत्यस्याक्षरार्थः ॥ दुःखापघातको हेतुः, अत एव श्रेयान् । आनु-  
श्रविको हि वेदविहितत्वात् मात्रया दुःखापघातकत्वाच्च प्रशस्यः । स-  
त्त्वपुरुषान्यताप्रत्ययोऽपि प्रशस्यः । तदनयोः प्रशस्ययोर्मध्ये सत्त्वपुरुषा-  
न्यताप्रत्ययः श्रेयान् ॥

कुतः पुनरस्योत्पत्तिरित्यत आह—“व्यक्ताव्यक्तज्ञविज्ञानात्” इति ।

(१६) शास्त्रविषयस्य व्यक्तं च अव्यक्तं च ज्ञश्च व्यक्ताव्यक्तज्ञाः,  
दुःखापघातकस्य तत्त्वज्ञा- तेषां विज्ञानम् विवेकेन ज्ञानम्, व्यक्ताव्यक्तज्ञ-  
नस्योत्पत्तिप्रदर्शनम् ॥ विज्ञानम् । व्यक्तज्ञानपूर्वक्रमव्यक्तस्य तत्कारणस्य  
ज्ञानम् । तैयोश्च पारार्थ्येनात्मा परो ज्ञायते, इति ज्ञानक्रमेणाभिधानम् ।  
एतदुक्तं भवति—श्रुतिस्मृतीतिहासपुराणेभ्यो व्यक्तादीन् विवेकेन श्रुत्वा,

१ अनित्यत्वात् । २ अभावरूपत्वात् । ३ (६६) कारिकायाम् । ४ व्यक्ताव्यक्तयो  
परार्थत्वेन । व्यक्ताव्यक्ते अचेतने कस्यचित्चेतनस्यार्थोय वर्तेते स च चेतन आत्मेत्यादिक्रमणः ।

शास्त्रयुक्त्या च व्यवस्थाप्य, दीर्घकाळादरनैरन्तर्यसत्कारसेवितात् भाव-  
नामयात् विज्ञानादिति । तथा च वक्ष्यति—

“ एवं तत्त्वाम्यासान्नास्मि न मे नाहमित्यपरिशेषम् ।

अविपर्ययाद्विशुद्धं केवलमुत्पद्यते ज्ञानम् ” इति [ कारिका. १४ ] ॥९॥

(१७) शास्त्रार्थसंक्षेपः— तदेवं प्रेक्षावदपेक्षितार्थत्वेन शास्त्रारम्भं  
प्रकृति-प्रकृतिविकृति- समाधाय शास्त्रमारभमाणः श्रोतृबुद्धिसमवधानाय  
विकृत्यनुभयरूप- तदर्थं संक्षेपतः प्रतिजानीते—  
क्रमेण ॥

मूलप्रकृतिरविकृतिर्महदाद्याः प्रकृतिविकृतयः सप्त ।

पाण्डशकस्तु विकारो, न प्रकृतिर्न विकृतिः पुरुषः ॥ ३ ॥

“मूल-” इति । संक्षेपतो हि शास्त्रार्थस्य चतस्रो विधाः । कश्चिदर्थः  
प्रकृतिरेव, कश्चिदर्थो विकृतिरेव, कश्चित्प्रकृतिविकृतिः, कश्चिदनुभयरूपः ।

तत्र का प्रकृतिरित्युक्तम्—“मूलप्रकृतिरविकृतिः” इति । प्रकरोतीति  
(१८) प्रकृतिकथनम् ॥ प्रकृतिः प्रधानम्, सूत्ररजस्तमसां साम्यावस्था.  
सा अविकृतिः, प्रकृतिरेवेत्यथः । कुत इत्युक्तम्—, “मूलाते” मूलञ्चा-  
सौ प्रकृतेश्चाते मूलप्रकृतिः । विश्वस्य कार्यसंघातस्य सा मूलम्, न त्वस्या  
मूलान्तरमस्ति, अनवस्थाप्रसङ्गात् । न चानवस्थायां प्रमाणमस्तीति भावः ॥

कतमाः पुनः प्रकृतिविकृतयः, कियन्त्यश्चेत्यत उक्तम्—“महदाद्याः

(१९) प्रकृतिविकृति- प्रकृतिविकृतयः सप्त” इति । प्रकृतयश्च विकृत-  
कथनम् ॥ यश्च ता इति “प्रकृतिविकृतयः”, सप्त । तथा  
हि महत्त्वम् अहङ्कारस्य प्रकृतिः, विकृतिश्च मूलप्रकृतेः । एवमहङ्कारतत्त्वं  
तन्मात्राणां मोन्दयाणा च मूलातः, विकृतिश्च महतः । एवं पञ्चतन्मात्राणि  
तत्त्वानि भूतानामाकाशादीनां प्रकृतयो विकृतयश्चाहङ्कारस्य ॥

अथ का विकृतिरेव, कियती चेत्यत उक्तम्—“षोडशकस्तु विकारः”

( २० ) विकृतिकथनम् ॥ इति । षोडशसंख्यापरिमितो गणः षोडशकः ।

‘तु’ शब्दो ऽवधारणे भिन्नक्रमः—पञ्चमहा-  
भूतानि एकादश इन्द्रियाणीति षोडशको गणो विकार एव, न प्रकृतिरिति ।  
यद्यपि पृथिव्यादीनां गोघटवृक्षादयो विकाराः, एवन्तद्विकारभेदानां पयो-  
बीजादीनां दध्यङ्कुरादयः, तथाऽपि गवादयो बीजादयो वा न पृथिव्या-  
दिभ्यस्तत्त्वान्तरम् । तत्त्वान्तरोपादानत्वं च प्रकृतित्वमिहाभिप्रेतम्, इति  
न दोषः । सर्वेषां गोघटादीनां स्थूलतेन्द्रियग्राह्यता च समेति न  
तत्त्वान्तरम् ॥

अनुभयरूपमाह—“न प्रकृतिर्न विकृतिः पुरुषः” इति । एतत्

( २१ ) अनुभयरूपकथनम् ॥ सर्वमुपरिष्ठादुपपादयिष्यते ॥ ३ ॥

तमिममर्थं प्रामाणिकं कर्तुमभिमताः प्रमाणभेदा लक्षणीयाः । न च

( २२ ) प्रमाणसामान्यलक्षणमन्तरेण शक्यते विशेषलक्षणम्  
न्यलक्षणम् ॥ सामान्यलक्षणमन्तरेण शक्यते विशेषलक्षणम्  
कर्तुम् । इति प्रमाणसामान्यं तावल्लक्षयति—

दृष्टमनुमानमाप्तवचनं च, सर्वप्रमाणासिद्धत्वात् ।

त्रिविधप्रमाणमिष्टं, प्रमेयसिद्धिः प्रमाणाद्धि ॥ ४ ॥

“प्रमाणमिष्टम्” इति । अत्र—च ‘प्रमाणम्’ इति समाख्या लक्ष्य-

( २३ ) प्रमाणपदस्य निर्वचनम् ॥ तन्निर्वचनं च लक्षणम् । प्रमीयते ऽने-  
नेति निर्वचनात् प्रमां प्रति करणत्वमवगम्यते ।  
तच्चासन्दिग्धाविपरीतानधिगताविषया चित्तवृत्तिः ।

बोधश्च पौरुषेयः फलम् प्रमा, तत्साधनम् प्रमाणमिति । एतेन संशयविपर्य-  
यस्मृतिसाधनेष्वप्रमाणेष्वप्रसङ्गः ॥

संख्याविप्रतिपत्तिं निराकरोति—“त्रिविधम्” इति । तिस्रो विधा  
(२४) प्रमाणसंख्या ॥ यस्य प्रमाणसामान्यस्य तत् त्रिविधम्, न न्यूनम्,  
नाप्यधिकमित्यर्थः । विशेषलक्षणानन्तरञ्चैतदुपपादयिष्यामः ॥

कतमाः पुनस्तास्तिस्रो विधा इत्यत आह—“दृष्टमनुमानमासवचनम्”  
(२५) प्रमाणत्रयस्य- इति । एतच्च कौकिकप्रमाणाभिप्रायम्, लोक-  
रिगणनम् ॥ व्युत्पादनार्थत्वाच्छास्त्रस्य, तस्यैवान्नाधिकारात् ।  
आर्थं तु विज्ञानं योगिनामूर्ध्वंस्त्रोतसां न लोकव्युत्पादनायाकमिति सदपि  
नाभिहितम्, अनधिकारात् ॥

स्यादेतत्—मा भून्न्यूनम्, अधिकं तु कस्माच्च भवति? सङ्गिरन्ते  
(२६) प्रमाणसंख्या- हि प्रतिवादिनः उपमानादीन्यपि प्रमाणानि,  
ऽऽधिक्यशङ्का, तत्परिहा- इत्यत आह—“सर्वप्रमाणसिद्धत्वात्” इति ।  
रक्ष ॥ एष्वेव दृष्टानुमानासवचनेषु सर्वेषां प्रमाणानां  
सिद्धत्वात्, अन्तर्भावादित्यर्थः । एतच्चोपपादयिष्यत इत्युक्तम् ॥

अथ प्रमेयव्युत्पादनाय प्रवृत्तं शास्त्रं कस्मात्  
(२७) प्रमेयवर्णनात् प्रमाणं सामान्यतो विशेषतश्च लक्षयति? इत्यत  
प्रागेव प्रमाणनिर्वचन- आह—“प्रमेयसिद्धिः प्रमाणाद्धि” इति ।  
स्थावश्यकत्वम् ॥ सिद्धिः प्रतीतिः ॥

(२८) कारिकापाठ- सेयमार्या ऽर्थक्रमानुरोधेन पाठक्रममनादृश्यैव  
क्रमपरिवर्तनहेतुः ॥ व्याख्याता ॥ ४ ॥

सम्प्रति प्रमाणविशेषलक्षणावसरे प्रत्यक्षस्य सर्वप्रमाणेषु अघेष्टत्वात्  
(२९) प्रमाणानां वि- तदधीनत्वाच्चानुमानादीनाम्, सर्ववादिनामविप्र-  
शेषलक्षणम् ॥ तिपक्षेभ्य, तदेव तावद्व्यक्षयति—

प्रतिविषयाध्यवसायो दृष्टं, त्रिविधमनुमानमाख्यातम् ।  
तल्लिङ्गलिङ्गिपूर्वकम्, आसधृतिरासधचचनं तु ॥ ५ ॥

“प्रतिविषयाध्यवसायो दृष्टम्” इति । अत्र “दृष्टम्” इति लक्ष्यनि-  
र्देशः, परिशिष्टं तु लक्षणम् । समानासमानजातीयव्यवच्छेदो लक्षणार्थः ॥

अवयवार्थस्तु—विषिण्वन्ति, विषयिणमनुबध्नन्ति, स्वेन रूपेण निरु-  
( ३० ) प्रत्यक्षलक्षणा- पणीयं कुर्वन्तीति यावत्—“विषयाः”, पृथि-  
व्यवार्थः ॥ व्यादयः सुखादयश्चारुमदादीनाम् अविषयाः  
तन्मात्रलक्षणाः योगिनामूर्ध्वस्तोतसां च विषयाः । विषयं विषयं प्रति वर्तते  
इति प्रतिविषयम्—इन्द्रियम् । वृत्तिश्च सन्निकर्षः । अर्थसन्निकृष्टमिन्द्रियमि-  
त्यर्थः । तस्मिन् अध्यवसायः, तदाश्रित इत्यर्थः । अध्यवसायश्च बुद्धि-  
व्यापारो ज्ञानम् । उपात्तविषयाणामिन्द्रियाणां वृत्तौ सत्याम्, बुद्धेस्तमो-  
ऽभिभवे सति यः सत्त्वसमुद्रेकः सो ऽध्यवसाय इति । वृत्तिरिति ज्ञान-  
मिति चाख्यायते । इदं तावत् प्रमाणम्, अनेन यश्चेतनाशक्तेरनुग्रहस्तत्फलं  
प्रमाबोधः ॥

बुद्धितत्त्वं हि प्राकृतत्वादचेतनम्, इति तदीयो ऽध्यवसायो ऽप्यचेतनो,  
( ३१ ) ज्ञानानामचे- घटादिषु । एवं बुद्धितत्त्वस्य सुखादयो ऽपि  
तनस्त्वम् ॥ परिणामभेदा अचेतनाः । पुरुषस्तु सुखाद्यननु-  
षङ्गी चेतनः । सो ऽयं बुद्धितत्त्ववर्तिना ज्ञानसुखादिना तत्प्रतिबिम्बितस्त-  
च्छायापस्या ज्ञानसुखादिमानिष भवतीति—चेतनो ऽनुगृह्यते । चितिच्छा-  
यापस्या ऽचेतना ऽपि बुद्धिस्तदध्यवसायो ऽप्यचेतनश्चेतनवद्भवतीति ।  
तथा च वक्ष्यति—

“तस्मात्तत्संयोगादचेतनं चेतनावदिष ङ्गम् ।

गुणकर्तृत्वे ऽपि तथा कर्तव्यं भवत्युदासीनः ॥” इति [ कारिका. २० ].

अत्राध्यवसायग्रहणेन संशयं व्यवच्छिनन्ति, संशयस्यानवस्थितग्रहणेना-

(३२) प्रत्यक्षलक्षणा- निश्चितरूपत्वात् । निश्चयो ऽध्यवसाय इति  
न्तर्गतानां शब्दानां व्या- चानर्थान्तरम् । विषयग्रहणेन चासद्विषयं विप-  
वृत्तिः ॥ र्ययमपाकरोति । प्रतिग्रहणेन चेन्द्रियार्थसन्निकर्ष-  
सूचनादनुमानस्मृत्यादयश्च पराकृता भवन्ति ॥

तदेवं समानासमानजातीयव्यवच्छेदकत्वात् “ प्रतिविषयाध्यवसाय”

(३३) प्रत्यक्षस्य पर्यव- इति दृष्टस्य सम्पूर्णं लक्षणम् । तन्त्रान्तरेषु  
क्षितं लक्षणम् ॥ लक्षणान्तराणि तैधिकानां न भूषितानि न दूषि-  
तानि, विस्तरभयादिति ॥

नानुमानम्प्रमाणमिति वदता लोकायतिकेनाप्रतिपन्नः सन्दिग्धो

(३४) अनुमानस्य विपर्यस्तो वा पुरुषः कथं प्रतिपद्येत? न च  
प्रमाणत्वसाधनम् ॥ पुरुषान्तरगता अज्ञानसंदेहविपर्ययाः शक्या  
अर्वाग्दृशा प्रत्यक्षेण प्रतिपत्तुम् । नापि प्रमाणान्तरेण, अनम्युपगमात् ।  
अनवधृताज्ञानसंशयविपर्ययस्तु यं कंचन पुरुषं प्रति वर्तमानो ऽनवधेय-  
वचनतया प्रेक्षावद्विरुन्मत्तवदुपेक्ष्येत । तदनेनाज्ञानादयः परपुरुषवर्तिनो  
ऽभिप्रायभेदाद्वचनभेदाद्वा लिङ्गादनुमातव्याः, इत्यकामेनाप्यनुमानप्रमाण-  
मम्युपेयम् ॥

तत्र प्रत्यक्षकार्यत्वात् अनुमानं प्रत्यक्षानन्तरं लक्षणीयम् । तत्रापि

(३५) अनुमानस्य सा- सामान्यलक्षणपूर्वकत्वाद्विशेषलक्षणस्यानुमानसा-  
मान्यलक्षणम् ॥ मान्यं तावल्लक्षयति—“ तत् लिङ्गलिङ्गिपूर्वकम् ”  
इति । लिङ्गम् व्याप्यम् । लिङ्गि व्यापकम् । शङ्कितसमारोपितोपाधिनिरा-  
करणेन च स्वभावप्रतिबद्धं व्याप्यम्, येन प्रतिबद्धं तद्व्यापकम् । लिङ्ग-  
लिङ्गिग्रहणेन विषयवाचिना विषयिणं प्रत्ययमुपलक्षयति । धूमादिव्याप्यो  
बह्व्यादिव्यापक इति यः प्रत्ययस्तत्पूर्वकम् । लिङ्गिग्रहणं चावर्तनीयम् ।  
तेन च लिङ्गमस्यास्तीति पक्षधर्मताज्ञानमपि दर्शितम्भवति । तद्व्याप्य-  
व्यापकभावपक्षधर्मताज्ञानपूर्वकमनुमानमित्यनुमानसामान्यं लक्षितम् ॥

अनुमानविशेषान् तन्त्रान्तरलक्षितान् अभिमतान् स्मारयति—“त्रिवि-  
 (१६) अनुमानस्य विशेष- धमनुमानमारब्ध्यातम्” इति । तत् सामान्यतो  
 षलक्षणम्—त्रैविध्यम् पू- लक्षितमनुमानं विशेषतस्त्रिविधं, पूर्ववत्—शेषवत्  
 र्ववच्छेषवत्सामान्यतोदृष्ट- —सामान्यतो दृष्टञ्चेति ॥  
 मेदात् ॥

तत्र प्रथमं तावत् द्विविधम्—वीतमवीतं च । अन्वयमुखेन प्रवर्तमानं  
 (१७) वीतावीतरूपणा- विधायकं वीतम्, व्यतिरेकमुखेन प्रवर्तमानं  
 नुमानस्य द्वैविध्यम् ॥ निषेधकमवीतम् ॥

तत्रावीतं शेषवत् । शिष्यते परिशिष्यते इति शेषः, स एव विषयतया  
 (१८) अवीतनिरूप- यस्यास्त्यनुमानज्ञानस्य तच्छेषवत् । यदाहुः—  
 णम् ॥ “प्रसक्तप्रतिषेधे, अन्यत्राप्रसङ्गात् शिष्यमाणे  
 सम्प्रत्ययः परिशेष” इति [ वात्स्यायन—न्यायभाष्य ] । अस्य चावीतस्य  
 व्यतिरेकिण उदाहरणमग्रे ऽभिधास्यते ॥

वीतं द्वेषा—पूर्ववत् सामान्यतो दृष्टं च । तत्रैकम् दृष्टस्वलक्षणसा-  
 (१९) वीतनिरूपणम् मान्यविषयं यत्तत्पूर्ववत्, पूर्वं प्रसिद्धं, दृष्ट-  
 —तद्द्वैविध्यम् ॥ स्वलक्षणसामान्यमिति यावत्, तदस्य विष-  
 यत्वेनास्त्यनुमानज्ञानस्येति पूर्ववत् । यथा धूमाद्बह्वित्वसामान्यविशेषः  
 पर्वते ऽनुमीयते, तस्य बह्वित्वसामान्यविशेषस्य स्वलक्षणं बह्वि-  
 विशेषो दृष्टो रसवत्याम् । अपरं च वीतं सामान्यतो दृष्टमदृष्टस्वलक्षणसामा-  
 न्यविषयम् । यथेन्द्रियविषयमनुमानम् । अत्र हि रूपादिविज्ञानानां क्रियात्वेन  
 करणवत्त्वमनुमीयते । यद्यपि करणत्वसामान्यस्य छिदादौ वास्यादि स्वलक्षण-

१ अनुमानम् प्रथमं द्विविधमिति भावः । १ अत्राह राघवानन्दतीर्थी—“समां सम्प्रतिमाह-  
 यथाहुरिति—गुणत्वात् श्रुतिव्याप्यः शब्दः स्यादिति प्रसक्तस्य शब्दस्य न पुथिर्वागुणत्वम्,  
 अपाकजविशेषगुणत्वात्, तद्विशेषगुणेन गन्धेन च सहावृत्तित्वात् । एवं निषेधे कृते आका-  
 कादभ्यश्च शब्दादृष्टवत्सङ्गात्, शिष्यमाणे आकाशे एव शब्दस्य गुणत्वेन सम्यक्प्रत्ययः”—  
 इति ॥

मुपलब्धम्, तथा ऽपि यज्जातीयं रूपादिज्ञाने करणत्वमनुमीयते तज्जातीयस्य करणस्य न दृष्टं स्वलक्षणं प्रत्यक्षेण । इन्द्रियजातीयं हि तत्करणम्, नचेन्द्रियत्वसामान्यस्य स्वलक्षणमिन्द्रियविशेषः प्रत्यक्षगोचरो ऽर्वागदृशाम्, यथा वह्नित्वसामान्यस्य स्वलक्षणं वह्निः । सो ऽयं पूर्ववतः सामान्यतो दृष्टात् सत्यपि वीतत्वेन तुल्यत्वे विशेषः । अत्र च दृष्टं दर्शनम्, सामान्यत इति सामान्यस्य, सार्वविभक्तिकस्तसिल् । अदृष्टस्वलक्षणस्य सामान्यविशेषस्य दर्शनम् सामान्यतो दृष्टमनुमानमित्यर्थः । सर्वं चैतदस्माभिर्न्यायवार्तिकतात्पर्यटीकायां व्युत्पादितमिति नेहोक्तं विस्तरभयात् ॥

प्रयोजकवृद्धशब्दश्रवणसमनन्तरं प्रयोज्यवृद्धप्रवृत्तिहेतुज्ञानानुमानपूर्वक-  
 (४०) शब्दप्रमाणल. त्वाच्छब्दार्थसम्बन्धग्रहणस्य, स्वार्थसम्बन्धज्ञानस-  
 क्षणम् ॥ हकारिणश्च शब्दस्यार्थप्रत्यायकत्वादनुमानपूर्व-  
 कत्वमित्यनुमानानन्तरं शब्दं लक्षयति—“आप्तश्रुतिराप्तवचनं तु” इति ।  
 आप्तवचनमिति लक्ष्यनिर्देशः, परिशिष्टं लक्षणम् । आप्ता प्राप्ता युक्तेति  
 यावत् । आप्ता चासौ श्रुतिश्चेति ‘आप्तश्रुतिः’ । श्रुतिः वाक्यजनितं  
 वाक्यार्थज्ञानम् ॥

तच्च स्वतः प्रमाणम् । अपौरुषेयवेदवाक्यजनितत्वेन सकलदोषाशङ्कावि-  
 (४१) तस्य स्वतः निर्मुक्तेर्युक्तं भवति । एवं वेदमूलस्मृतीतिहासपु-  
 षामाण्यम् ॥ राणवाक्यजनितमपि ज्ञानं युक्तं भवति ॥

आदिविदुषश्च कपिलस्य कल्पादौ कल्पान्तराधीतश्रुतिस्मरणसम्भवः,  
 (४२) कपिलस्य पूर्व- सुप्तप्रबुद्धस्यैव पूर्वैद्युरवगतानामर्थानामपरेद्युः ।  
 जन्माधीतश्रुतिस्मरणम् ॥ तथा चावदृजैगीषव्यसंवादे भगवान् जैगीषव्यो  
 दशमहाकल्पवार्तिजन्मस्मरणमात्मन उवाच “दशसु महाकल्पेषु विपरिवर्त-  
 मानेन मया” इत्यादिना ग्रन्थसन्दर्भेण ॥

आप्तग्रहणेनायुक्ताः शाक्यभिक्षुनिर्ग्रन्थकसंसारमोचकादीनामागमाभासाः

( ४३ ) आगमाभास- परिहृता भवन्ति । अयुक्तत्वं चैतेषां विगानात्  
निरूपणम् ॥ विच्छिन्नमूलत्वात् प्रमाणविरुद्धार्थाभिधानाच्च  
कैश्चिदेव म्लेच्छादिभिः पुरुषापसदैः पशुप्रायैः परिग्रहाद्बोद्धव्यम् ।

‘तु’ शब्देनानुमानाद्भवच्छिनत्ति । वाक्यार्थो हि प्रमेयो, न तु  
( ४४ ) आसश्रुतेरनु- तद्धर्मो वाक्यम्, येन तत्र लिङ्गं भवेत् । न च  
मानाद्भवच्छेदः ॥ वाक्यं वाक्यार्थं बोधयत् सम्बन्धग्रहणमपेक्षते,  
अभिनवकविरचितस्य वाक्यस्यादृष्टपूर्वस्थाननुभूतचरवाक्यार्थबोधकत्वा-  
दिति ॥

( ४५ ) शास्त्रान्तरो-  
क्तप्रमाणान्तराणामुक्तेष्व-  
न्तर्भावः ॥

एवं प्रमाणसामान्यलक्षणेषु तद्विशेषलक्षणेषु  
च सत्सु, यानि प्रमाणान्तराण्युपमानादीनि  
प्रतिवादिभिरभ्युपेयन्ते तान्युक्तलक्षणेष्वेव प्रमा-  
णेष्वन्तर्भवन्ति ॥

तथा हि—उपमानं तावद्यथा गौस्तथा गवय इति वाक्यम् । तज्जनिता  
( ४६ ) उपमानस्य धीरागम एव । यो ऽप्ययं गवयशब्दो गोस-  
शब्दे ऽनुमाने चान्तर्भावः ॥ दृशस्य वाचक इति प्रत्ययः, सो ऽप्यनुमान-  
मेव । यो हि शब्दो यत्र वृद्धैः प्रयुज्यते, सो ऽसति वृच्यन्तरे, तस्य वाचकः,  
यथा गोशब्दो गोत्वस्य । प्रयुज्यते चैवं गवयशब्दो गोसदृशे, इति तस्यैव

१ अप्राहुर्भारतीयत्यादयः—“ कथं ‘तु’ शब्देनानुमानाद्भवच्छेद आसवचनस्वेत्यत आह  
‘वाक्यार्थो हि’ इति । नन्वस्तु तावद्वाक्यार्थस्य प्रमेयत्वम्, एतावता कथमनुमानाद्भवच्छेदः स्यात्,  
शब्दस्य तत्कारणत्वात्, यथा धूमन लिङ्गेन लिङ्गी वह्निसायेत तथा वाक्येन लिङ्गेन शब्दार्थलि-  
ङ्गघनमानं भवेदित्याशङ्क्याह—‘न तु तद्धर्म’ इति । धूमस्य वह्निसमत्वात् तद्वह्नित्वम्, न तु  
वाक्यस्य अर्थधर्मत्वम्, येन तद्वह्नौ वाक्यं स्यादिति यावत् । ननु यद्यपि धूममिवत् वाक्यवाक्यार्थ-  
योर्धर्मधर्मिभावो नास्ति, तथा ऽपि यथा धूमो ऽग्निना सम्बन्धिना सम्बन्धग्रहणापेक्ष एव तद्ग-  
मकः, तथा वाक्यमपि अर्थेन सम्बन्धग्रहणापेक्षमेव तद्वोधकमिति घटकुड्यामेव प्रभात इति  
चेत्तु आह—“न च” इति औत्पत्तिकसूत्रे जैमिनिना शब्दार्थयोर्विन्त्यसम्बन्धे साधिते ऽपि शब्दस्यैव  
वृद्धयवहारतः सम्बन्धग्रहणापेक्षस्यैवावबोधकत्वात्, पदार्थपूर्वकत्वात् वा वाक्यार्थस्य स्वार्थबो-  
धकत्वे सम्बन्धग्रहणापेक्षा नास्ति । विशिष्टार्थसंपत्त्ययो हि वाक्यार्थः” इति ।

वाचक, इति तत् ज्ञानमनुमानमेव । यत्तु गवयस्य चक्षुःसन्निकृष्टस्य गोसा-  
दृश्यज्ञानं तत् प्रत्यक्षमेव । अत एव स्पर्शमाणायां गवि, गवयसादृश्यज्ञानं  
प्रत्यक्षम् । न त्वन्यद्गवि सादृश्यमन्यच्च गवये । भूयोऽवपवसामान्ययोगो  
हि जात्यन्तरवर्ती जात्यन्तरे सादृश्यमुच्यते । सामान्ययोगश्चैकः । स चेद्र-  
वये प्रत्यक्षो, गव्यपि तथेति नोपमानस्य प्रमेयान्तरमस्ति, यत्र प्रमाणान्तर-  
मुपमानं भवेत्, इति न प्रमाणान्तरमुपमानम् ॥

एवमर्थापत्तिरपि न प्रमाणान्तरम् । तथा हि—जीवतश्चैत्रस्य गृहाभा-  
( ४७ ) अर्थापत्तेरनु- बदर्शनेन बहिर्भावस्यादृष्टस्य कल्पनमर्थापत्तिर-  
माने ऽन्तर्भावः ॥ भिमता वृद्धानाम् । सा ऽप्यनुमानमेव । यदा  
खल्वव्यापकः सन्नैकत्र नास्ति तदा ऽन्यत्रास्ति । यदा ऽव्यापक एकत्रास्ति  
तदा ऽन्यत्र नास्तीति सुकरः स्वशरीरे व्याप्तिप्रहः । तथा च सतो गृहा-  
भावदर्शनेन लिङ्गेन बहिर्भावदर्शनमनुमानमेव । न च चैत्रस्य कचित्सत्त्वेन  
गृहाभावः शक्यो ऽपह्नोतुम्, येनासिद्धो गृहाभावो बहिर्भावे न हेतुः  
स्यात् । न च गृहाभावेन वा सत्त्वमपह्नूयते, येन सत्त्वमेवानुपपद्यमान-  
मात्मानं न बहिरवस्थापयेत् । तथा हि—चैत्रस्य गृहासत्त्वेन सत्त्वमात्रं विरु-  
ध्यते, गृहसत्त्वं वा ! न तावद्यत्र कचन सत्त्वस्यास्ति विरोधो गृहासत्त्वेन,  
भिन्नविषयत्वात् । “देशसामान्येन गृहाविशेषाक्षेपो ऽपि पाक्षिक इति

१ “देशसामान्यप्रविष्टगृहाविशेषमादाय समानविषयतया विरोध इति शङ्कते” इति राघ-  
वानन्दाः । सत्त्वं हि गृहबहिर्भावाधारणतया सामान्यप्रवृत्तं विशेषगृहासत्त्वेन विरुद्धमिति शङ्काकु-  
शावः । कश्चिदस्तीति कथनेन स्थलविशेषविनिगमनाविरहात् गृहाभावो ऽपि भाष्यते, गृहस्यापि  
कश्चित्त्वे ऽन्तर्भावात्, अतएव गृहसत्त्वेन विरोध इति हृदयम् ।

“देशसामान्येनेति” सामान्यस्य साधारणधर्मतया तज्ज्ञानस्य संशयहेतुतया ऽचैकतरत्व-  
ज्ञानेन स्थापुत्वपुरुषत्वयोरिव गृहबहिर्भावाभेदयोराभेदतासम्बन्धेन चैत्रे संशये गृहत्वावच्छिन्नप्र-  
कारकज्ञानस्य गृहाभावज्ञानविरोधितया गृहाभावरूपहेतोरज्ञानं न सम्भवतीत्यभिप्रायः । शब्दा-  
र्थस्तु “देशसामान्येन” देशसामान्यज्ञानेन, “गृहाविशेषाक्षेपः” गृहात्मकविशेषसम्बन्धः,  
“पाक्षिकः” संशयविषयः, “समानविषयतया” गृहाभावप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नतया,  
“विरोधः” एकसत्त्वे ऽपरासत्त्वनियमः ।

“प्रमाणेति” प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नप्रकारकनिश्चयस्यैवाभावधीहेतुतया संशयस्य न  
विरोधितेत्यभिप्रायः, अकार्थस्तु स्पष्टः ।

समानविषयतया विरोध ” इति चेत्, न, प्रमाणविनिश्चितस्य गृहे ऽसत्त्वस्य पाक्षिकतया सांशयिकेन गृहसत्त्वेन प्रतिक्षेपायोगात् । नापि प्रमाणविनिश्चितो गृहाभावः पाक्षिकमस्य गृहसत्त्वं प्रतिक्षिपन् सत्त्वमपि प्रतिक्षेतुं सांशयिकत्वं च व्यपनेतुमर्हतीति युक्तम् । गृहावच्छिन्नेन चैत्राभावेन गृहसत्त्वं विरुद्धत्वात् प्रतिक्षिप्यते, न तु सत्त्वमात्रम्, तस्य तत्रौदासीन्यात् । तस्माद्गृहाभावेन लिङ्गेन सिद्धेन सतो बहिर्भावो ऽनुमीयत इति युक्तम् । एतेन ‘विरुद्धयोः प्रमाणयोर्विषयव्यवस्थया ऽविरोधापादनमर्थापत्तेर्विषय’ इति निरस्तम्, अवच्छिन्नानवच्छिन्नयोर्विरोधाभावात् । उदाहरणान्तराणि चार्थापत्तेरेवमेवानुमाने ऽन्तर्भावनीयानि । तस्मान्नुमानात्प्रमाणान्तरमर्थापत्तिरिति सिद्धम् ॥

एवमभावो ऽपि प्रत्यक्षमेव । न हि भूतकस्य परिणामविशेषात् कैवल्य-  
 (४८) अभावस्य प्रत्यक्षे लक्षणादन्यो घटाभावो नाम । प्रतिक्षणप-  
 ऽन्तर्भावः ॥ रिणामिनो हि सर्व एव भावाः, ऋते चित्ति-  
 शक्तेः । स च परिणामभेद ऐन्द्रियक इति नास्ति प्रत्यक्षानवरुद्धो  
 विषयो यत्राभावाद्द्वयं प्रमाणान्तरमभ्युपेयेतेति ॥

सम्भवस्तु, यथा-खार्या द्रोणाढकप्रस्थाद्यवगमः । स चानुमानमेव ।  
 (४९) सम्भवस्यानु- खारीत्वं हि द्रोणाद्यविनाभूतं प्रतीतम् खार्या  
 माने ऽन्तर्भावः ॥ द्रोणादिसत्त्वमवगमयति ॥

यच्चानिर्दिष्टप्रवक्तृकं प्रवादपारम्पर्यमात्रम्—‘इति होचुर्दृष्टाः’—इत्ये-  
 (५०) ऐतिह्यस्य तिष्ठम्, यथा ‘इह बटे यक्षः प्रतिवसति’ इति,  
 प्रमाणत्वाभावः ॥ न तत् प्रमाणान्तरम्, अनिर्दिष्टप्रवक्तृकत्वेन  
 सांशयिकत्वात् । आप्तवक्तृकत्वनिश्चये त्वागम एव । इत्युपपन्नम् “त्रिवि-  
 धप्रमाणम्” इति ॥ ९ ॥

एवं तावद्व्यक्ताव्यक्तद्वयप्रमेयसिद्धयर्थं प्रमाणानि कक्षितानि । तत्र  
 ( ५१ ) प्रमाणानां व्यक्तं पृथिव्यादि स्वरूपतः पांसुकपादको हाकि-  
 क्तिनिर्णयः ॥ को ऽपि प्रत्यक्षतः प्रतिपद्यते, पूर्ववत्तानुमा-  
 नेन धूमदिदर्शनात् बह्मणादीनि चेति, तद्व्युत्पादनाय मन्दप्रयोजनं शास्त्रम्  
 झति दुरधिगममनेन व्युत्पाद्यम् । तत्र यत्प्रमाणं यत्र शक्तम् तदुक्तकक्षणेभ्यः  
 प्रमाणेभ्यो निष्कृष्य दर्शयति—

सामान्यतस्तु दृष्ट्यात् अतीन्द्रियाणाम्प्रतीतिरनुमानात् ।

तस्मादपि चासिद्धं परोक्षमासागमात् सिद्धम् ॥ ६ ॥

“सामान्यत” इति । ‘तु’ शब्दः प्रत्यक्षपूर्ववद्गथां विशिनष्टि ।

( ५२ ) अतीन्द्रियाणां सामान्यतो दृष्ट्यादनुमानादतीन्द्रियाणां प्रधानघु-  
 सामान्यतो दृष्ट्यादनुमानात् रूपादीनां प्रतीतिः—चित्तिच्छायापत्तिर्बुद्धेरप्यव-  
 प्रतीतिः ॥ साय इत्यर्थः । उपलक्षणं चैतत्, शेषवदित्यपि  
 द्रष्टव्यम् ॥

तस्मिन् सर्वेष्वतीन्द्रियेषु सामान्यतोदृष्टमेव प्रवर्तते? । तथा च यत्र  
 ( ५३ ) सामान्यतो तच्चास्ति, महदाद्यारम्भक्रमे स्वर्गापूर्वदेवतादौ च,  
 दृष्ट्यादनुमानादसिद्धानामा- तत्र तेषामभावः प्राप्त इत्यत आह— “तस्मा-  
 तागमात् सिद्धिः ॥ दपि” इति । तस्मादित्येतावतैव सिद्धे ‘च’ कारणे  
 शेषवदित्यपि समुचितम् ॥ ६ ॥

स्यादेतत्, यथा गरानकुसुमकूर्मरोमशशविषाणादिषु प्रत्यक्षमप्रवर्तमानम्  
 ( ५४ ) प्रत्यक्षाभावात् तदभावमवगमयति, एवं प्रधानादिष्वपि । तत्कथं  
 षानादीनामभावशङ्का ॥ तेषां सामान्यतो दृष्ट्यादिभ्यः सिद्धिरित्यत आह—

अतिदूरात् सामीप्यात् इन्द्रियघातान्मनोऽजवस्थानात् ।

सौख्याद्यवधानात् अभिभवात् समानामिहारात् ॥ ७ ॥

“अतिदूरात्” इति । अनुपलब्धिविरिति वक्ष्यमाणं सिंहावलोकनम्याये-

(५५) तन्निरासः, अ-  
तिदूरातिसामीप्येन्द्रियधा-  
तमनोऽनवस्थानसौक्ष्म्य-  
व्यवधानाभिभवसमाना-  
भिहारेभ्यः प्रत्यक्षाभावः ॥  
नानुषङ्गनीयम् । यथा उत्पत्तन् वियति पतञ्जी  
अतिदूरतया, सन्नपि, प्रत्यक्षेण नोपलभ्यते ।  
सामीप्यादित्यत्राप्यतिरनुवर्तनीयः, यथा लोचन-  
स्थमङ्गनमतिसामीप्यान्न दृश्यते । इन्द्रियवातो  
ऽन्धत्वबधिरत्वादिः । “मनोऽनवस्थानात्,” यथा कामाद्युपहतमनाः  
स्फीतालोकमध्यवर्तिनमिन्द्रियसन्निकृष्टमर्थं न पश्यति । “सौक्ष्म्यात्”,  
यथेन्द्रियसन्निकृष्टम् परमाप्वादि प्रणिहितमना अपि न पश्यति । “व्यव-  
धानात्”, यथा कुड्यादिव्यवहितं राजदारादि न पश्यति । “अभिभ-  
वात्”, यथा ऽहनि सौरीभिर्भाभिरभिभूतं ग्रहनक्षत्रमण्डलं न पश्यति ।  
“समानाभिहारात्”, यथा तोयदविमुक्तानुदबिन्दून् जलाशये न पश्यति ॥

‘च’कारो ऽनुक्तसमुच्चयार्थः । तेनानुद्भवो  
(५६) अनुद्भवादपि  
प्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तिः ॥  
ऽपि संगृहीतः । तद्यथा क्षीराद्यवस्थायां दध्याद्य-  
नुद्भवान्न पश्यति ॥

एतदुक्तं भवति । न प्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तिमात्राद्भवस्वभावो भवति, अति-  
(५७) प्रत्यक्षनिवृत्ति-  
रेव नाभावस्य कारणम् अ-  
पितु योग्यप्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तिः ॥  
प्रसङ्गात् । तथा हि गृहाद्विनिर्गतो गृहजनमप-  
श्यंस्तदभावं विनिश्चिनुयात्, न त्वेवम् । अपि  
तु योग्यप्रत्यक्षनिवृत्तेरयमभावं विनिश्चिनोति ।  
न च प्रधानपुरुषादीनामस्ति प्रत्यक्षयोग्यता, इति न तन्निवृत्तिमात्रा-  
त्तदभावनिश्चयो युक्तः प्रामाणिकानाम् इति ॥ ७ ॥

कतमत्पुनरेतेषु कारणं प्रधानादीनामनुपलब्धावित्यत आह—

सौक्ष्म्यात्तदनुपलब्धिर्नाभावात्, कार्यतस्तदुपलब्धेः ।

महदादि तच्च कार्यं प्रकृतिसरूपं विरूपं च ॥ ८ ॥

“सौक्ष्म्यात्” इति । अथाभावादेव सप्तमरसवदेतेषामनुपलब्धिः

• यथा सिद्धः पुरतो गत्वा पश्चात् पश्यति तथा ऽपि मपश्यत्य यत्र प्राग्गतशब्देः सम्बन्धस्त-  
त्वात्स न्यायस्य प्रवृत्तिरित्यादिकमस्मदीयन्यायलतिकायां द्रष्टव्यम् ।



( ६२ ) सत्कार्यप्रति-  
पादम् ॥

अतः प्रक्षानसिद्धयर्थं प्रथमं तावत्सत्कार्यं  
प्रतिजानीते—

असदकरणाद्युपादानग्रहणात् सर्वसंभवाभावात् ।

शक्यस्य शक्यकरणात्, कारणभावाच्च सत् कार्यम् ॥ ९ ॥

“असदकरणात्” इति । “सत् कार्यम्”—कारणव्यापारात् प्रागपीति

( ६३ ) बौद्धसिद्धान्त- शेषः । तथा च न सिद्धसाधनं नैयायिकतनयै-  
निरासः ॥ रुद्रावनीयम् । यद्यपि बीजमृत्पिण्डादिप्रध्वंसान-

न्तरमङ्कुरघटाद्युत्पत्तिरूपलभ्यते, तथा ऽपि न प्रध्वंसस्य कारणत्वम्, अपि  
तु भावस्यैव बीजाद्यवयवस्य । अभावात्तु भावोत्पत्तौ, तस्य सर्वत्र सुकृम-  
त्वात्, सर्वदा सर्वकार्योत्पादप्रसङ्ग इत्यादि न्यायवार्तिकतात्पर्यटीकायाम-  
स्माभिः प्रतिपादितम् ॥

( ६४ ) वेदान्तमत-  
निरासः ॥

प्रपञ्चप्रत्ययश्चासति बाधके न शक्यो मिध्येति  
बदितुम् इति ॥

काणभक्षाक्षधरणमतमवशिष्यते । तत्रैदं प्रतिज्ञातम्, “सत् कार्यम्”

( ६५ ) म्यायमतनिरासः ।

असतः करणाद्योग्यत्वात्  
सत् कार्यमिति प्रथमो  
हेतुः ( १ ) ॥

इति । अत्र हेतुमाह “असदकरणात्” इति ।

असत् चेत् कारणव्यापारात् पूर्वं कार्यम्, नास्य  
सत्त्वं कर्तुं केनापि शक्यम्, नहि नीलं शिल्पि-  
सहस्रेणापि पीतं कर्तुं शक्यते । ‘सदसत्त्वे घटस्य  
धर्मो’ इति चेत्, तथा ऽप्यसति धर्मिणि न तस्य धर्म इति सत्त्वं तदवस्थ-  
मेव । तथा च नासत्त्वम्, असम्बद्धेनातदात्मना चासत्त्वेन कथमसन्  
घटः? तस्मात् कारणव्यापारादूर्ध्वमिदं सतः प्रागपि सदेव कार्यमिति ।

१ धर्मिणि ( घटे ) । नासत्त्वम् ( घटस्य ) ॥ “असत्त्वं घटे संबद्धं तदात्मकं भवति  
न वा ? आद्ये असदात्मकस्य घटस्य असत्त्वं धर्मो न स्यात् । सम्बन्धस्य तदात्मकस्य घटस्य-  
पेक्षत्वात् सत्त्वं स्यात् घटस्येति सत्त्वं तदवस्थमेव । द्वितीयं प्रत्याह—“असम्बद्धेन” इति,  
तस्मात्सत्त्वं ऽभ्युपगम्यमाने ऽतिप्रसङ्गः स्यादित्युपवधा ऽपि सत्त्वं घटस्येति भारतीयत्वावयवः ॥

कारणाद्यास्व सतोऽभिव्यक्तिरेषावशिष्यते । सतश्चाभिव्यक्तिरूपपद्मा, यथा पीडनेन तिलेषु तैलस्यावघातेन धान्येषु तण्डुलानां दोहनेन सौरभेष्वीषु पयसः । असतः करणे तु न निदर्शनं किञ्चिदस्ति । न खल्वभिव्यज्यमानं चोत्पद्यमानं वा काचिदसदृष्टम् ॥

इतश्च कारणव्यापारात् प्राक् सदेव कार्यम्—“ उपादानग्रहणात् ” ।

(६६) कार्यकारण- उपादानानि कारणानि, तेषां ग्रहणं, कार्येण सम्बन्धाच्च सत्कार्यमिति सम्बन्धः । उपादानैः कार्यस्य सम्बन्धादिति द्वितीयो हेतुः (२) ॥ यावत् । एतदुक्तं भवति—कार्येण सम्बद्धं कारणम् कार्यस्य जनकम्, सम्बन्धश्च कार्यस्यासतो न सम्भवति, तस्मादिति ॥

स्यादेतत्—असम्बद्धमेव कार्यं कारणैः कस्मान्न जन्यते? तथा चास-

(६७) कार्यकारण- देवोत्पत्त्यत इत्यत आह—“ सर्वसम्भवाभावात् ” इति । असम्बद्धस्य जन्यत्वे, असम्बद्धत्वाविशेषेण सर्वं कार्यजातं सर्वस्माद्भवेत् । न चैतदस्ति, तस्मान्नासम्बद्धमसम्बद्धेन जन्यते अपि तु सम्बद्धं सम्बद्धेन जन्यत इति । यथाहुः सांख्यवृद्धाः—

“ असत्त्वे नास्ति सम्बन्धः कारणैः सत्त्वसङ्गिभिः ।

असम्बद्धस्य चोत्पत्तिमिच्छतो न व्यवस्थितिः ” इति ॥

स्यादेतत्—असम्बद्धमपि सत् तदेव करोति यत्र यत् कारणं शक्तम् ।

(६८) काष्णशक्तैः शक्तिश्च कार्यदर्शनादवगम्यते । तेन नाध्यवस्थे- कार्यपरत्वाच्च सत्कार्यम् ल्यत आह—“ शक्तस्य शक्यकरणात् ” इति । सा (३) ॥ शक्तिः शक्तकारणाश्रया सर्वत्र वा स्यात्, शक्ये एव वा? सर्वत्र चेतदवस्थैवाव्यवस्था, शक्ये चेत्, कथमस्ति शक्ये

तत्र, इति वक्तव्यम् । शक्तिभेद एव एतादृशो यतः किञ्चिदेव कार्यं जनयेत् न सर्वमिति चेत्, इन्त भोः शक्तिविशेषः कार्यसम्बद्धो वा ऽसम्बद्धो वा ? सम्बद्धत्वे नासता सम्बन्धः इति सत् कार्यम् । असम्बद्धत्वे सैवाव्यवस्था, इति सुधुक्तं “शक्तस्य शक्यकरणात्” इति ॥

( ६९ ) कारणात्मकत्वात् कार्यस्य सत् कार्यम् ( ४ ) ॥ इतश्च सत् कार्यमित्याह—“कारणभावाच्च” । कार्यस्य कारणात्मकत्वात् । नहि कारणाद्भिन्नं कार्यम्, कारणं च सत्, इति कथं तदभिन्नं कार्यमसत् भवेत् ॥

कार्यस्य कारणाभेदसाधनानि च प्रमाणानि—( १ ) न पटस्त-  
( ७० ) कार्यकारणा- न्तुभ्यो भिद्यते, तन्तुधर्मत्वात् । इह यत् यतो भेदसाधनानि ॥ भिद्यते तत् तस्य धर्मो न भवति, यथा गौर-  
श्वस्य । धर्मश्च पटस्ततूनां, तस्मान्नार्थान्तरम् । ( २ ) उपादानोपादेय-  
भावाच्च नार्थान्तरत्वं तन्तुपटयोः । ययोरर्थान्तरस्वम् न तयोरुपादानोपादेय-  
भावः, यथा घटपटयोः । उपादानोपादेयभावश्च तन्तुपटयोः । तस्मान्नार्थान्तरस्वम् । ( ३ ) इतश्च नार्थान्तरत्वं तन्तुपटयोः, संयोगाप्राप्त्यभावात् । अर्थान्तरत्वे हि संयोगो दृष्टो यथा कुण्डबदरयोः, अप्राप्तिर्वा यथा हिमवद्विन्ध्ययोः । न चेह संयोगाप्राप्ती, तस्मान्नार्थान्तरत्वमिति । ( ४ ) इतश्च पटस्तन्तुभ्यो न भिद्यते, गुरुत्वान्तरकार्याग्रहणात् । इह यत् यस्मान्निन्नम्, तत् तस्मात् तस्य गुरुत्वान्तरं कार्यं गृह्यते, यथैकपलिकस्य स्वस्तिकस्य यो गुरुत्वकार्यो ऽवनतिविशेषस्तस्माद्भिन्नपलिकस्य स्वस्तिकस्य गुरुत्वकार्यो ऽवनतिभेदो ऽधिकः । न च तथा तन्तुगुरुत्वकार्यात् पटगुरुत्वकार्यान्तरं दृश्यते । तस्मादभिन्नस्तन्तुभ्यः पट इति । तान्येतान्यभेदसाधनान्यर्थात्तानि ॥

एवमभेदे सिद्धे, तन्तव एव तेन तेन संस्थानभेदेन परिणताः पटौ, न

(७१) कार्यकारण-  
योरभेदात् कारणपरिणा-  
मभेद एव कार्यम् । तन्मते  
विरोधादिपरिहारः ॥

तन्तुभ्यो ऽर्थान्तरं पटः । स्वात्मनि क्रियाविरोध-  
सम्बन्धबुद्धिव्यपदेशार्थक्रियाभेदाच्च नैकान्तितां  
भेदं साधयितुमर्हन्ति, एकस्मिन्नपि तत्तद्विशेषावि-  
र्भावतिरोभावाभ्यामेतेषामविरोधात्, यथा हि  
कूर्मस्याङ्गानि कूर्मशरीरे निविशमानानि तिरोभवन्ति, निःसरन्ति चावि-  
र्भवन्ति । न तु कूर्मतस्तदङ्गान्युत्पद्यन्ते प्रध्वंसन्ते वा । एवमेकस्या मृदाः  
सुवर्णस्य वा घटमुकुटादयो विशेषाः निःसरन्त आविर्भवन्त उत्पद्यन्त  
इत्युच्यन्ते, निविशमानास्तिरोभवन्ति विनश्यन्तीत्युच्यन्ते । न पुनर-  
सतामुत्पादः सतां वा निरोधः । यथाह भगवान् कृष्णद्वैपायनः—

“नासतो विद्यते भावो नाभावो विद्यते सतः” इति । ( भगव-  
द्गीता. २।१९ )

यथा कूर्मः स्वावयवेभ्यः सङ्कोचविकासिभ्यो न भिन्नः, एवं घटमुकुटा-  
दयो ऽपि मृत्सुवर्णादिभ्यो न भिन्नाः । एवञ्चेह तन्तुषु पट इति व्यपदेशो,  
यथेह वने तिलका इत्युपपन्नः । न चार्थक्रियाभेदो ऽपि भेदमापादयति, एक-  
स्यापि नानार्थक्रियादर्शनात् । यथैक एव वृद्धिर्दाहकः पाचकः प्रकाशक-  
श्चेति । नाप्यर्थक्रियाव्यवस्था वस्तुभेदे हेतुः, तेषामेव समस्तव्यस्तानामर्थक्रिया-  
व्यवस्थादर्शनात् । यथा प्रत्येकं विष्टयो वर्त्मदर्शनलक्षणामर्थक्रियां कुर्वन्ति,  
न तु शिबिकावहनम्, मिलितास्तु शिबिकामुद्बहन्ति, एवं तन्वय-  
प्रत्येकं प्रावरणमकुर्वाणा अपि मिलिता आविर्भूतपटभावाः प्राव-  
रिष्यन्ति ॥

स्यादेतत्—आविर्भावः पटस्य कारणव्यापारात् प्राक् सन् असन्

१ स्वात्मनि उत्पत्तिविनाशलक्षणविरुद्धक्रिया, इह तन्तुषु पट इति व्यपदेशः, प्रावरणार्थ-  
क्रियाभेदश्च । २ तिलकवृक्षमयवनविषये यथा “ इहवनेतिलका ” इति सङ्गच्छते—तथा तन्वय-  
पटोऽपीति ।

( ७२ ) कार्यस्य कारणपरिणामविशेषत्वे कारणव्यापारस्याप्रयोजकत्वमनवस्थापितम् ॥

वा ! असंभेत् प्राप्तं तर्हीसदुत्पादनम् । अथ सन्, कृतं तर्ही कारणव्यापारेण । नहि सति कार्ये कारणव्यापारप्रयोजनं पश्यामः । आविर्भावे चाविर्भावान्तरकल्पने ऽनवस्थाप्रसङ्गः । तस्मादा-

विर्भूतपटभावास्तन्तवः क्रियन्त इति रिक्तं वचः ॥

मैवम् । अथासदुत्पद्यत इति मते केयमसदुत्पत्तिः? सती, असती ( ७३ ) तत्परिहारः । वा? सती चेत्, कृतं तर्ही कारणैः । असती चेत्, तस्या अप्युत्पत्त्यन्तरमित्यनवस्था ॥

अथ—‘ उत्पत्तिः पटान्नाथान्तरम्, अपि तु पट एवासौ ’, तथा ऽपि ( ७४ ) पटतदुत्पत्त्योरै- यावदुक्तं भवति ‘ पट ’ इति तावदुक्तं भवति क्यञ्चङ्गा—तत्परिहारश्च ॥ ‘ उत्पद्यते ’ इति । ततश्च ‘ पट ’ इत्युक्ते, ‘ उत्पद्यते ’ इति न वाच्यम्, पौनरुक्त्यात् । ‘ विनश्यति ’ इत्यपि न वाच्यम्, उत्पत्तिविनाशयोर्युगपदेकत्र विरोधात् ॥

तस्मादियं पटोत्पत्तिः स्वकारणसमवायो वा, स्वसत्ता समवायो वा,

१ एवं च शास्त्रकूटुद्भावितो दोषः समान एव पक्षद्वये । ततश्च वैकैनापरम्पस्युद्भावनीय इति । पक्षद्वयैकत्वकारणः—स्वपक्षदोषाच्चेति— । १ क्त्वावस्थाकक्षणदोषपरिजिर्हीष्य पटोत्पत्त्योरैक्यं यच्छ्रूयते । तर्ही पर्यायशब्दावेतावित्यभिप्रेत्य परिहरति च । २ पटोत्पत्तौ सत्यामपि कारणव्यापारस्य प्रयोजनमित्यभिप्रेत्याह—‘ तस्मात् ’ इति । पटोत्पत्तिः स्वकारणभूततन्तु-भिरयुतसिद्धा, स्वसत्ताभाषेणायुतसिद्धा वा भवितुमर्हति । उभयथाऽपि तु कारणव्यापारमन्तरेण न पटोत्पत्तिरुपपद्यते ।

‘ उपसंहरति “ तस्मादिति ” उत्पत्त्युत्पत्त्योरङ्गीकारे ऽनवस्थाप्रसङ्गेनानुत्वन्नाया अप्युत्पत्तेः कारणव्यापारापेक्षित्ववदस्मभते ऽपि सत एव घटस्याविर्भावो कारणव्यापारापेक्षा षटोत्पत्ति-मङ्गीकुर्वाणेन घटे कारणव्यापारापेक्षित्वस्य प्रयोज्यत्वरूपस्यैवादर्शनीयतया ऽऽविर्भावे एव तदङ्गीकारमपि निर्वाहे कृतमुत्पत्त्यङ्गीकरणे, युक्तं चेत्, अभ्यधोत्पत्तिवादे च कार्यस्यैव कारणत्वस्यैवतया ह्यस्य च क्रियात्वाभावे क्रियासम्बन्धित्वप्रयुक्तकारकत्वकारणत्वव्यहाराणुपपत्तेः सत्कार्यवाद एव साहायीमित्याशयः ” इति कश्चित् ।

(७५) पटोरपत्तौ स-  
त्यामपि कारणव्यापारा-  
पेक्षा ॥

उभयथा ऽपि नोत्पद्यते, अथ च तदर्थानि कार-  
णानि व्यापार्यन्ते । एवं सत एव पटादेराविर्भा-  
वाय कारणपेक्षेत्युपपन्नम् ॥ न च पटरूपेण  
कारणानां सम्बन्धः, तद्रूपस्याक्रियात्वात्, क्रियासम्बन्धित्वाच्च कारणानाम्,  
अन्यथा कारणत्वाभावात् ॥

(७६) कारिकोपसं-  
हारः ॥

तस्मात् सत् कार्यमिति पुष्कलम् ॥ ९ ॥

तदेवं प्रधानसाधनानुगुणं सत् कार्यमुपपाद्य यादृशं तत् प्रधानं साध-  
(७७) व्यक्ताव्यक्त- नोयं तादृशमादर्शयितुं विवेकज्ञानोपयोगिनी  
सारूप्यवैरूप्ये ॥ व्यक्ताव्यक्तसारूप्यवैरूप्ये तावदाह—

• हेतुमदनित्यमव्यापि सक्रियमनेकमाभितं लिङ्गम् ।  
सावयवं परतन्त्रं व्यक्तं, विपरीतमव्यक्तम् ॥ १० ॥

• (७८) व्यक्तानां सा-  
रूप्यम् । तत्र हेतुमत्त्वम् ॥  
(१)

“ हेतुमत् ” इति । व्यक्तं हेतुमत्, हेतुः  
कारणम्, तद्वत्, यस्य च यो हेतुः तमुपरिष्ठा-  
द्वक्षयति ॥

(७९) अनित्यत्व-  
म् ॥ (२)

“ अनित्यम्, ” विनाशि, तिरोभावीति यावत् ॥  
*not Eternal. i.e. destructible. revolving*

“ अव्यापि ”, सर्वं परिणामिनं न व्याप्नोति । कारणेन हि कार्यमा-  
(८०) अव्यापित्व- विष्टम्, न कार्येण कारणम् । न च बुद्धयादयः  
म् ॥ (३) प्रधानं वेविषन्तीत्यव्यापकाः ॥

“ सक्रियम् ”, परिस्पन्दवत् । यथा हि बुद्धयादयः उपात्तमुपात्तं देहं

१ ननु 'अस्मत्पक्षे-पटरूपाणि कारणानि कुर्वन्ति इति सद्भक्तिस्त्वत्पक्षस्य' इति कति  
चेत्, तथाह “ न च ” इति ।

(८१) सक्रियत्वम् ॥  
(४)

त्यजन्ति देहान्तरं चोपाददत, इति तेषां परि-  
स्पन्दः । शरीरपृथिव्यादीनां च परिस्पन्दः  
प्रसिद्ध एव ।

(८२) अनेकत्वम् ॥  
(५)

“अनेकम्”, प्रतिपुरुषं बुद्ध्यादीनां भेदात् ।  
पृथिव्याद्यपि शरीरघटादिभेदेनानेकमेव ॥

(८३) आश्रितत्व-  
म् ॥ (६)

“आश्रितम्”, स्वकारणमाश्रितम् । बुद्ध्यादिकार्याणामभेदे ऽपि कथ-  
ञ्चिद्भेदविवक्षया ऽऽश्रयाश्रयिभावः, यथेह वने  
तिलका इत्युक्तम् ॥

(८४) लिङ्गत्वम् ॥  
(७)

“लिङ्गम्”, प्रधानस्य । यथा चैते बुद्ध्यादयः प्रधानस्य लिङ्गम्  
तथोपरिष्ठाद्वक्ष्यति । प्रधानं तु न प्रधानस्य लि-  
ङ्गम् पुरुषस्य लिङ्गम्भवदपीति भावः ॥

(८५) सावयवत्व-  
म् ॥ (८)

“सावयवम्” अवयवावयविसंयोगसंयोगि । अथवा अर्धयवनम् अव-  
यवः, अवयवानामवयविनां मिथः संश्लेषो  
मिश्रणम् संयोग इति यावत् । अप्राप्ति-  
पूर्विका प्राप्तिः संयोगः । तेन सह वर्तत इति सावयवम् । तथाहि पृथि-  
व्यादयः परस्परं संयुज्यन्ते, एवमन्ये ऽपि । न तु प्रधानस्य बुद्ध्यादिभिः  
संयोगः, तादात्म्यात् । नापि सस्वरजस्तमसां परस्परं संयोगः, अप्राप्तेर-  
भावात् ॥

(८६) परतन्त्रत्वम् ॥  
(९)

“परतन्त्रम्” बुद्ध्यादि । बुद्ध्या स्वकार्ये ऽहङ्कारे जनयितव्ये प्रकृत्या  
पूरो ऽपेक्ष्यते, अन्यथा क्षीणा सती नालमहङ्कारं  
जनयितुमिति स्थितिः । एवमहङ्कारादिभिरपि  
स्वकार्यजनने । इति सर्वं स्वकार्येषु प्रकृत्या पूरमपेक्षते । तेन परां प्रकृ-  
तिमुपेक्षमाणं कारणमपि स्वकार्यजनने परतन्त्रं व्यक्तम् ॥

“ विपरीतमव्यक्तम् ”—व्यक्तात् । अहेतुमन्नित्यं व्यापि निष्क्रियम्,  
 (८७) अव्यक्तस्य वै- [ यद्यप्यव्यक्तस्यास्ति परिणामलक्षणा क्रिया  
 परीत्यम् ॥ तथा ऽपि परिस्पन्दो नास्ति ॥ ] एकमनाश्रित-  
 मकिञ्चनवयवम् स्वतन्त्रमव्यक्तम् ॥ १० ॥

(८८) व्यक्ताव्यक्त- तदनेन प्रबन्धेन व्यक्ताव्यक्तयोर्वैधर्म्यमुक्तम् ।  
 योस्साधर्म्याणि पुरुषाश्च सम्प्रति तयोः साधर्म्यम्, पुरुषाश्च वैधर्म्यम्,  
 तयोर्वैधर्म्यम् ॥ आह—

\* त्रिगुणमविवेकि विषयः सामान्यमचेतनम्प्रसवधर्मि ।  
 व्यक्तं, तथा प्रधानम्, तद्विपरीतस्तथा च पुमान् ॥ ११ ॥

“ त्रिगुणम् ” इति । त्रयो गुणाः सुखदुःखमोहा अस्येति त्रिगुणम् ।

(८९) त्रिगुणत्वम् तदनेन सुखादीनामात्मगुणत्वम् पराभिमतमपा-  
 प्रयमम् साधर्म्यम् ॥ (१) कृतम् ।

“ अविवेकि ” । यथा प्रधानं न स्वतो विविच्यते, एवमहदादयो ऽपि  
 (९०) अविवेकित्व- न प्रधानात् विविच्यन्ते, तदात्मकत्वात् । अथ  
 म् द्वितीयम् ॥ (२) वा सम्भूयकारिता ऽत्राविवेकिता । न हि किञ्चि-  
 देकं पर्याप्तम् स्वकार्ये, अपि तु सम्भूय । तत्र नैकस्मात् यस्य कस्यचित्  
 केनचित्सम्भव इति ॥

ये<sup>२</sup> त्वाहुः—‘विज्ञानमेव हर्षविषादमोहशब्दाद्यात्मकम्, न पुनरितो ऽन्य-

(९१) विषयत्वम् स्तद्धर्मा’ इति—तान् प्रत्याह—“ विषय ” इति ।  
 सामान्यत्वं च तृतीयश्च- ‘विषयो’ ग्राह्यः, विज्ञानाद्बहिरिति यावत् ।  
 तुर्ये (३) (४) अत एव “ सामान्यम् ” साधारणम्, अनेकैः

पुरुषैर्गृहीतमित्यर्थः । विज्ञानाकारत्वे तु, असाधारण्याद्विज्ञानानां धृतिरू-

पाणां, ते ऽप्यसाधारणाः स्युः । तथा च नर्तकीभ्रूलताभङ्गे एकस्मिन् बहूनां प्रतिसन्धानं युक्तम् । अन्यथा तन्न स्यात् इति भावः ॥

“अचेतनम्” । सर्व एव प्रधानबुद्ध्यादयो ऽचेतनाः, न तु वैनाशिकवत् चैतन्यम्बुद्धे-  
रित्यर्थः ॥

(९२) अचेतनत्वम्  
पञ्चमम् ॥ (५)

“प्रसवधर्मि” । प्रसवरूपो धर्मो यः सो ऽस्यास्तीति प्रसवधर्मि ।  
[ प्रसवधर्मोति वक्तव्ये मत्वर्थीयः प्रसवधर्मस्य  
(९३) प्रसवधर्मित्व-  
मृषष्ठम् ॥ (६) नित्ययोगमाख्यातुम् । ] सरूपविरूपपरिणामाभ्यां  
न कदाचिदपि वियुज्यत इत्यर्थः ॥

व्यक्तवृत्तमव्यक्ते ऽतिदिशति, “तथा  
प्रधानम्” इति । यथा व्यक्तंतथा ऽव्यक्त-  
मित्यर्थः ॥

(९४) उक्तव्यक्तध-  
र्माणामव्यक्ते ऽतिदेशः ॥

(९५) व्यक्ताव्यक्त-  
योः पुरुषात् वैधर्म्यम् ॥

ताभ्यां वैधर्म्यं पुरुषस्याऽऽह—“तद्विपरीतः  
पुमान्” इति ॥

*Reverse of the Giribet*

स्यादेतत्—अहेतुमस्वनित्यत्वादि प्रधानसाधर्म्यमस्ति पुरुषस्य, एवमने-  
(९६) साधर्म्यं च ॥ कत्वं व्यक्तसाधर्म्यम्, तत्कथमुच्यते ‘तद्विप-  
रीतः पुमान्’ इति ? अत आह—“तथा च”  
इति । चकारो ऽर्थः । यद्यप्यहेतुमस्त्वादिकं साधर्म्यम्, तथाप्यत्रैगुण्यादि  
वैपरीत्यमस्त्येवेत्यर्थः ॥ ११ ॥

(९७) गुणनिरूपण-  
म् ॥

त्रिगुणमित्युक्तम्, तत्र के ते त्रयो गुणाः,  
किं च तदुपलक्षणमित्यत आह—

१ विज्ञात्वं परेण न गृह्यते परबुद्धैर्मित्यस्तत्वात् इत्यभिप्राय इत्येतावानपि पाठो मुद्रित-  
पुस्तके लभ्यते, किं तु तदसमञ्जसमिति विचार्य टिप्पणीगतमेव मूलप्रविष्टमिति मन्यामहे ।  
अस्य समीचीनत्वे विद्वत्प्रतिभेव प्रमाणम् । २ तेषां विज्ञानाकारत्वे । ३ त्रिगुणत्वा-  
दिसाधर्म्यं व्यक्ताव्यक्तयोरिति यावत् । ४ च=अपि ।

प्रीत्यप्रीतिविषादात्मकाः प्रकाशप्रवृत्तिनियमार्थाः ।  
अन्योन्याभिभवाश्रयजननमिथुनवृत्तयश्च गुणाः ॥ १२ ॥

*Karika 12*

(९८) गुणानां स्वरूपाणि, सुखदुःखयोः परस्परभावरूपताव्युदासश्च ॥

“गुणाः” [परार्थाः] “सत्त्वं लघु प्रकाशकम्” [कारिका १३] इत्यत्र निर्देक्ष्यन्ते । तदनागतावेक्षणेन तन्त्रयुक्त्या वा प्रीत्यादीनां यथासंख्यं वेदितव्यम् ॥

एतदुक्तं भवति—प्रीतिः सुखम्, प्रीत्यात्मकः सत्त्वगुणः; अप्रीतिर्दुः-

(९९) उक्तलक्षणसमन्वयः ॥

खम्, अप्रीत्यात्मको रजोगुणः; विषादो मोहः, विषादात्मकस्तमोगुणः इत्यर्थः । ये तु मन्यन्ते “न

प्रीतिर्दुःखाभावादतिरिच्यते, एवं दुःखमपि न प्रीत्यभावादन्यदिति,” तान् प्रति “आत्म”—ग्रहणम् । नेतरेतराभावाः सुखादयः, अपि तु भावाः, आत्मशब्दस्य भाववचनत्वात् । प्रीतिः आत्मा भावो येषां ते प्रीत्यात्मानः । एवमन्यदपि व्याख्येयम् । भावरूपता चैषामनुभवसिद्धा । परस्परभावात्मकत्वे तु परस्परश्रयापत्तरेकस्याप्यसिद्धेरुभयासिद्धिरिति भावः ॥

स्वरूपमेवामुक्त्वा प्रयोजनमाह—“प्रकाशप्रवृत्तिनियमार्थाः” इति ।

(१००) गुणानां प्रयोजनम्-यथासंख्यं प्रकाशप्रवृत्तिनियमरूपम् ॥

अत्रापि यथासंख्यमेव । रजः प्रवर्तकत्वात् सर्वत्र लघु सत्त्वं प्रवर्तयेत्, यदि तमसा गुरुणा न नियम्येत । तमोनियतन्तु क्वचिदेव प्रवर्तयतीति भवति तमो नियमार्थम् ॥

प्रयोजनमुक्त्वा क्रियामाह—“अन्योन्याभिभवाश्रयजननमिथुनवृत्तयश्च”

(१०१) गुणानां क्रियाः, अन्योन्याभिभव-अन्योन्यापेक्षा-अन्योन्यापेक्षजनन-अन्योन्यामिथुनवृत्तिरूपाः ॥

इति । वृत्तिः क्रिया, सा च प्रत्येकमभिसम्बध्यते । “अन्योन्याभिभववृत्तयः” । एषामन्यतमेनार्थवशाद्ब्रूतेनान्यदभिभूयते । तथा हि सत्त्वं रजस्तमसी अभिभूय शान्तामात्मनो वृत्तिं प्रति-

रुभते, एवं रजः सत्त्वतमसी अभिभूय घोराम्, एवं तमः सत्त्वरजसी

अभिभूय मूढामिति । ‘अन्योन्याश्रयवृत्तयः’ । यद्यप्याधाराधेयभावेन नायमर्थो घटते, तथा ऽपि यदपेक्षया यस्य क्रिया स तस्याश्रयः । तथा हि, सत्त्वं प्रवृत्तिनियमावाश्रित्य रजस्तमसोः प्रकाशेनोपकरोति, रजः प्रकाश-नियमावाश्रित्य प्रवृत्त्येतरयोः, तमः प्रकाशप्रवृत्ती आश्रित्य नियमेनेतरयो-रिति । ‘अन्योन्यजननवृत्तयः’ । अन्यतमो ऽन्यतममपेक्ष्य जनयति । जननं च परिणामः, स च गुणानां सदृशरूपः । अत एव न हेतुमत्त्वम्, तत्त्वान्तरस्य हेतोरसम्भवात्; नाप्यनित्यत्वम्, तत्त्वान्तरे लयाभावात् । ‘अन्योन्यमिथुनवृत्तयः’ । अन्योन्यसहचराः, अविनाभाववृत्तय इति यावत् । ‘चः’ समुच्चये । भवति चान्नागमः—

“अन्योन्यमिथुनाः सर्वे सर्वे सर्वत्रगामिनः ।

रजसो मिथुनं सत्त्वं सत्त्वस्य मिथुनं रजः ॥

तमसश्चापि मिथुने ते सत्त्वरजसी उभे ।

उभयोः सत्त्वरजसोर्मिथुनं तम उच्यते ॥

नैषामादिः सम्प्रयोगो वियोगो बोधकभ्यते” ॥ इति देवी-  
भागवत-३।८. ॥ १२ ॥

(१०२) गुणत्रयनिरूपणम्, तेषां पृथक्स्वभावश्च ॥

“प्रकाशप्रवृत्तिनियमार्थाः” इत्युक्तम्, तत्र के ते इत्यम्भूताः कुतश्चेत्यत आह—

सत्त्वं लघु प्रकाशकमिष्टमुपष्टम्भकं चलं च रजः ।

गुरु धरणकमेव तमः, प्रदीपघञ्चार्यतो वृत्तिः ॥ १३ ॥

“सत्त्वम्” इति । सत्त्वमेव लघु प्रकाशकमिष्टम्—सांख्याचार्यैः । तत्र

(१०३) सत्त्वगुणस्वभावः—लाघवम्, प्रकाशकत्वम् ॥

कार्योद्गमने हेतुर्धर्मो लाघवम् गौरवप्रतिद्वन्द्वियतो ऽग्नेरूर्ध्वज्वलनं भवति, तदेव लाघवम् कस्यचित्तिर्यग्गमने हेतुर्भवति, यथा वायोः । एवं

क्रतुणानां वृत्तिपटुत्वहेतुर्लाघवम्, गुरुत्वे हि मन्दानि स्युरिति सत्त्वस्य प्रकाशात्मकत्वमुक्तम् ॥

Goodness is considered the bright illuminating  
forness is exciting - versatile.  
Darkness sluggish nonvoluptuous  
their action like a lamp is for a single purpose

सत्त्वतमसी स्वयमक्रियतया स्वकार्यप्रवृत्तिं प्रत्यवसीदन्ती रजसोपष्ट-  
 म्येते अवसादात् प्रच्याव्य स्वकार्ये उत्साहं  
 (१०४) रजोगुण- प्रयत्नं कार्येते । तदिदमुक्तम्—“ उपष्टम्भकं रजः”  
 स्वभावाः-उपष्टम्भकत्वम्, चलयत्वम् ॥ इति । कस्मादित्यत उक्तम्—“चलम्” इति ।  
 तदनेन रजसः प्रवृत्त्यर्थत्वं दर्शितम् ॥

रजस्तु चलतया परितन्त्रैगुण्यं चालयेत्, गुरुणा ऽऽवृण्वता च तमसा  
 (१०५) तमोगुणस्व- तत्र तत्र प्रवृत्तिप्रतिबन्धकेन क्वचिदेव प्रवर्त्यते  
 भावः-गुरुत्वम् आवर- इति ततस्ततो व्यावृत्त्या तमो नियामकमुक्तम्—  
 कत्वम् ॥ “गुरु वरणकमेव तमः” इति । एवकारः प्र-  
 त्येकं भिन्नक्रमः सम्बन्ध्यते, सत्त्वमेव, रज एव, तम एवेति ॥

ननु ‘एते परस्परविरोधशीला गुणाः सुन्दोपसुन्दवत् परस्परं ध्वंसन्त  
 (१०६) परस्परविरु- इत्येव युक्तम्, प्रागेव त्वेतेषामेकक्रियाकर्तृता’—  
 दानामपि गुणानामर्थव- इत्यत आह—“प्रदीपवच्चार्थतो वृत्तिः” इति ।  
 शाव सहवृत्तित्वम् ॥ दृष्टमेवैतत्, यथा वृत्तितैले ऽनलविरोधिनी, अथ  
 मिलिते सहानलेन रूपप्रकाशलक्षणं कार्यं कुरुतः; तथा च वातपित्तश्ले-  
 ष्माणः परस्परविरोधिनः शरीरधारणलक्षणकार्यकारिणः; एवं सत्त्वरज-  
 स्तमांसि मिथोविरुद्धान्यप्यनुवर्त्यन्ति स्वकार्यं करिष्यन्ति च । “अर्थत”  
 इति पुरुषार्थत इति यावत्, यथा च वक्ष्यति—

“पुरुषार्थ एव हेतुर्न केनचित् कार्यते करणम्” इति ॥ [कारिका ३१]

अत्र च सुखदुःखमोहा परस्परविरोधिनः स्वस्वानुरूपाणि सुखदुःख-  
 (१०७) सुखदुःख- मोहात्मकान्येव निमित्तानि कल्पयन्ति । तेषां  
 मोहानां परस्परविरुद्धत्वा- च परस्परमभिभाव्याभिभावकभावान्नानात्वम् ।  
 तेषां निमित्तरूपेण गुण- तद्यथा एकैव स्त्रीरूपयौवनकुलशीलसम्पन्ना स्वा-  
 त्रयस्या ऽऽवश्यकत्वम् ॥ तद्यथा एकैव स्त्रीरूपयौवनकुलशीलसम्पन्ना स्वा-

१ दूर एव । का कथा परस्परध्वंसकानामेकक्रियाकारिताया इति भावः । २ सुख-  
 रजस्तमोरूपाणि ।

मिनं सुखाकरोति; तत्कस्य हेतोः? स्वामिनं प्रति तस्याः सुखरूपसमुद्भवात् । सैव स्त्री सपत्नीर्दुःखाकरोति; तत्कस्य हेतोः? ताः प्रति तस्याः दुःखरूपसमुद्भवात् । एवं पुरुषान्तरं तामविन्दमानं सैव मोहयति; तत्कस्य हेतोः? तम्प्रति तस्याः मोहरूपसमुद्भवात् । अनया च स्त्रिया सर्वे भावा व्याख्याताः । तत्र यत् सुखहेतुः तत् सुखात्मकम् सत्त्वम्, यत् दुःखहेतुः तत् दुःखात्मकं रजः, यन्मोहहेतुस्तन्मोहात्मकं तमः । सुखप्रकाशलाघवानां त्वेकस्मिन् युगपदुद्भूतावविरोधः, सहदर्शनात् । तस्मात् सुखदुःखमोहैरिव विरोधिभिः अविरोधिभिरैकैकगुणवृत्तिभिः सुखप्रकाशलाघवैर्न निमित्तभेदा उच्यन्ते । एवं दुःखोपष्टम्भकत्वप्रवर्तकत्वैः, एवं मोहगुरुत्वावरणैः—इति सिद्धं त्रैगुण्यमिति ॥ १३ ॥

स्यादेतत्—अनुभूयमानेषु पृथिव्यादिष्वनुभवसिद्धाः भवन्त्वविवेकित्वा-  
 (१०८) अननुभवसि- दयः । ये पुनः सत्त्वादयो नानुभवपथमधिरो-  
 द्वेषु सत्त्वादिष्वविवेकि- हन्ति तेषां कुतस्तयमविवेकित्वम्, विषयत्वमचे-  
 त्वादिगुणासम्भवशङ्का ॥ तनत्वम् प्रसवधर्मित्वं च? इत्यत आह—

अविवेक्यादेः सिद्धिरत्रैगुण्यात्तद्विपर्ययाभावात् ।

कारणगुणात्मकत्वात्कार्यस्याव्यक्तमपि सिद्धम् ॥ १४ ॥

“अविवेक्यादेः” इति । अविवेकित्वमविवेकि—यथा ‘द्वौकयोर्द्विव-  
 (१०९) तन्निरासः— चनैकवचने’ [ पाणिनिसूत्र. १।४।२२ ] इत्यत्र  
 गुणत्रयाविवेकित्वसाध- द्वित्वैकत्वयोरिति अन्यथा द्व्येकेष्विति स्यात् ।  
 नान्वयव्यतिरेकौ ॥ कुतः पुनराविवेकित्वादेः सिद्धिरित्यत आह—

“त्रैगुण्यात्” इति । ‘यद्यत् सुखदुःखमोहात्मकं तत्तदविवेकित्वादि-

१ सत्त्वरजस्तमांसीव सुखदुःखमोहानाम्, सुखप्रकाशलाघवानामपि भिन्नानि निमित्तानि  
 कस्मान्नोक्तानीत्याशङ्क्याऽह—“सुखेति” । २ यथा सुखदुःखमोहात्मकत्वैः परस्परविरुद्धाः भिन्नानि  
 निमित्तानि सत्त्वरजस्तमोरूपाणि कल्पयन्ति—न तथा । यथा सुखदुःखमोहात्मकत्वैः परस्परविरुद्धाः भिन्नानि  
 कश्चिद्विरोधोऽस्ति । येन भिन्नानि निमित्तानि कल्पेरम् ३ आवासोधिनामपि भिन्नानि-  
 निमित्तकल्पने ऽनवस्थाऽपि ।

योगि यथेदमनुभूयमानं<sup>१</sup> व्यक्तम्—इति स्फुटत्वादन्वयो नोक्तः । व्यतिरेकमाह—“ तद्विपर्ययाभावात् ” इति । अद्विवेक्यादिविपर्यये पुरुषे त्रैगुण्याभावात् । अथ वा व्यक्ताव्यक्तं पक्षीकृत्यान्वयाभावेनावीत एव हेतुल्लैगुण्यादिति वक्तव्यः ॥

स्यादेतत्—अव्यक्तसिद्धौ सत्यां तस्याविवेकित्वादयो धर्माः सिध्यन्ति ।

( ११० ) अव्यक्तसा- अव्यक्तमेव त्वद्यापि न सिध्यति, तत्कथमविवे-  
धनम् ॥ कित्वादिसिद्धिरत आह—“ कारणगुणात्मक-

त्वात् ” इति । अयमभिसन्धिः—कार्यं हि कारणगुणात्मकं दृष्टम्, यथा तन्त्वादिगुणात्मकं पटादि । तथा महदादिलक्षणेनापि कार्येण सुखदुःख-  
मोहरूपेण स्वकारणगतसुखदुःखनोहात्मना भवितव्यम् । तथा च तत्कारणं सुखदुःखमोहात्मकं प्रधानमव्यक्तं सिद्धम् भवति ॥ १४ ॥

स्यादेतत्—“ व्यक्तात् व्यक्तमुत्पद्यते ” इति कणभक्षाक्षिचरणतनयाः,

( १११ ) ध्यक्तादेव  
सर्वकार्यकारणभावोपपत्ते-  
रव्यक्तकारणकल्पनावैय-  
र्थ्यशङ्का ॥

परमाणवो हि व्यक्ताः, तैर्द्व्यणुकादिक्रमेण पृथि-  
व्यादिलक्षणं कार्यं व्यक्तमारभ्यते । पृथिव्यादिषु  
च कारणगुणक्रमेण रूपाद्युत्पत्तिः । तस्मात्  
व्यक्तात् व्यक्तस्य तद्गुणस्य चोत्पत्तेः कृतमदृष्ट-

चरेणाव्यक्तेनेत्यत आह—

भेदानां परिमाणात् समन्वयात् कार्यतः प्रवृत्तेश्च ।

कारणकार्यविभागाद्विभागाद्वैश्वरूप्यस्य ॥ १५ ॥

*Karik*

“ भेदानाम् ” इति । भेदानाम् विशेषाणां महदादीनां भूतानां का-

( ११२ ) तत्परिहारः ।  
अव्यक्तकारणसाधनानि ।  
तत्र कारणकार्ययोर्विभागा-  
विभागाभ्यामव्यक्तसिद्धि-  
रिति प्रथमम् ( १ ) ॥

र्याणां कारणं मूलकारणमस्त्यव्यक्तम् । कुतः ?  
“ कारणकार्यविभागाद्विभागाद्वैश्वरूप्यस्य ” ।  
कारणे सत् कार्यमिति स्थितम् । तथा च यथा  
कूर्मशरीरे सन्त्येवाङ्गानि निःसरन्ति विभज्यन्ते—

‘इदं कूर्मेशरीरं, एतान्येतस्याङ्गानि’—इति; एवं निविशमानानि तस्मिन् अव्यक्तीभवन्ति । एवं कारणान्मृत्पिण्डाद्धेमपिण्डाद्वा कार्याणि घटमुकुटादीनि सन्त्येवाविर्भवन्ति विभज्यन्ते । सन्त्येव पृथिव्यादीनि कारणात्तन्मात्रादायिर्भवन्ति विभज्यन्ते, सन्त्येव च तन्मात्राण्यहङ्कारात् कारणात्, सन्त्येवाहङ्कारः कारणान्महतः, सन्त्येव च महान् परमाव्यक्तात् । सोऽयं कारणात् परमाव्यक्तात् साक्षात् पारस्पर्येणान्वितस्य विश्वस्य कार्यस्य विभागः । प्रतिसर्गे तु मृत्पिण्डं सुवर्णपिण्डं वा घटमुकुटादयो विशन्तोऽव्यक्तीभवन्ति । तत्कारणरूपमेवानभिव्यक्तं कार्यमपेक्ष्याव्यक्तं भवति । एवं पृथिव्यादयस्तन्मात्राणि विशन्तः स्वापेक्षया तन्मात्राण्यव्यक्तयन्ति, एवं तन्मात्राण्यहङ्कारं विशन्त्यहङ्कारमव्यक्तयन्ति, एवमहाङ्कारो महान्तमाविशन् महान्तमव्यक्तयति, महान् प्रकृतिं स्वकारणं विशन् प्रकृतिमव्यक्तयति । प्रकृतेस्तु न क्वचिन्निवेश इति सा सर्वकार्याणामव्यक्तमेव । सोऽयमविभागः प्रकृतौ वैश्वरूप्यस्य नानारूपस्य कार्यस्य [ स्वार्थिकः व्यञ् ] । तस्मात् कारणे कार्यस्य सत एव विभागाविभागाभ्यामव्यक्तं कारणमस्ति ॥

इतश्चाव्यक्तमस्तीत्यत आह—“ शक्तितः प्रवृत्तेश्च ” इति । कारण-

( ११३ ) कारणस्य शक्तिस्तस्मिन् कार्यस्याव्यक्ततया स्थितिरिति च द्वितीयम् (२) ॥

शक्तितः कार्यं प्रवर्तत इति सिद्धम्, अशक्तात् कारणात् कार्यस्यामुपपत्तेः, शक्तिश्च कारणगता न कार्यस्याव्यक्तत्वादन्या । न हि सत्कार्यपक्षे कार्यस्याव्यक्ततायाऽन्यस्यां शक्तौ प्रमाणमस्ति ।

अयमेव हि सिकताभ्यस्तिलानां तैलोपादानानां भेदो यदेतेष्वेव तैलमस्त्यनागतावस्थं न सिकतास्त्विति ॥

स्यादेतत्—शक्तितः प्रवृत्तिः कारणकार्यविभागाविभागौ च महत एव

१ अत्र तस्याभयात् । २ वैश्वरूप्यपदे । ३ कारणे कार्यस्याव्यक्तरूपेण स्थितिरिव तस्य ( कारण ) शक्तिरिति भावः ।

(११४) महदादिपर्यन्तस्य कार्यजातस्य परिमितत्वाच्चेति तृतीयम्(३) ॥ परमाव्यक्तत्वं साधयिष्यतः, कृतं ततः परेणाव्यक्तेनेत्यत आह—“परिमाणात्” इति । परिमितत्वात्, अव्यापित्वादिति यावत् । विवादाध्यासिता महदादिभेदा अव्यक्तकारणवन्तः, परिमितत्वत्, घटादिवत् । घटादयो हि परिमिताः मृदाद्यव्यक्तकारणका दृष्टाः । उक्तमेतद्यथा कार्यस्याव्यक्तावस्था कारणमेवेति, यन्महतः कारणं तत् परमाव्यक्तम्, ततः परतराव्यक्तकल्पनायां प्रमाणाभावात् ॥

इतश्च विवादाध्यासिता भेदाः अव्यक्तकारणवन्तः—“समन्वयात्” ।

(११५) समन्वया-भिन्नानां समानरूपता समन्वयः । सुखदुःखमोक्षोति चतुर्थम् (४) ॥ हसमन्विता हि बुद्ध्यदादयो ऽध्यवसायादिलक्षणाः प्रतीयन्ते । यानि च यद्गुणसमनुगतानि तानि तत्स्वभावाव्यक्तकारणानि, यथा मृद्धेमपिण्डसमनुगताः घटमुकुटादयो मृद्धेमपिण्डाव्यक्तकारणका इति—कारणमस्त्यव्यक्तं भेदानामिति सिद्धम् ॥ १९ ॥

अव्यक्तं साधयित्वा अस्य प्रवृत्तिप्रकारमाह—

कारणमस्त्यव्यक्तम्, प्रवर्तते त्रिगुणतः समुदयाच्च ।

परिणामतः सलिलवत् प्रतिप्रतिगुणाश्रयविशेषात् ॥ १६ ॥

“प्रवर्तते त्रिगुणतः” इति । प्रतिसर्गावस्थायां सत्त्वं रजस्तमश्च

(११६) प्रकृतोच्चि-सदृशपरिणामानि भवन्ति । परिणामस्वभावा गुणतः प्रवृत्तिः प्रथमा(१) ॥ हि गुणा नापरिणम्य क्षणमप्यवतिष्ठन्ते । तस्मात् सत्त्वं सत्त्वरूपतया रजो रजोरूपतया तमस्तमोरूपतया प्रतिसर्गावस्थायामपि प्रवर्तते । तदिदमुक्तम् “त्रिगुणतः” इति ॥

प्रवृत्त्यन्तरमाह—“समुदयाच्च” इति । समेत्य उदयः ‘समुदयः’ सम-

(११७) प्रकृतेस्समु- वायः । समुद्रयश्च गुणानाम् न गुणप्रधानभाव-  
दयात् प्रवृत्तिर्द्वितीया(२)॥ मन्तरेण सम्भवति, न च गुणप्रधानभावो वैषम्यं  
विना, न च वैषम्यमुपमर्दोपमर्दकभावाद्यते, इति महदादिभावेन प्रवृ-  
त्तिर्द्वितीया ॥

स्यादेतत्—कथमेकरूपाणां गुणानामनेकरूपा प्रवृत्तिरित्यत आह—“परि-

(११८) प्रकृतेः प्रवृत्तिः णामतः सलिलवत्” इति । यथा हि वारिद-  
परिणामतो नानाप्रकाराः॥ विमुक्तमुद्रकमेकरमपि तत्तद्भ्रूविकारानासाद्य  
नारिकेलनालतालीबिल्वचिरबिल्वतिन्दुकामलकप्राचीनामलककपित्थफलर-  
सतया परिगमन्मधुराम् उलवणतित्तकषायकटुतया विकल्पते, एवमेकैकगु-  
णसमुद्भवात् प्रधानगुणाः परिणामभेदान् प्रवर्तयन्ति । तदिदमुक्तम्-  
“प्रतिप्रतिगुणाश्रयविशेषात्” । एकैकगुणाश्रयेण यो विशेषस्तस्मा-  
दित्यर्थः ॥ १६ ॥

ये तु तौष्टिका अव्यक्तं वा महान्तं वा ऽहङ्कारं वा इन्द्रियाणि वा

(११९) पुरुषास्ति- भूतानि वा ऽऽत्मानमभिमन्यमानास्तान्येवोपासते  
त्वसाधनम् ॥ तान् प्रत्याह—

संघातपरार्थत्वात् त्रिगुणाद्विपर्ययादधिष्ठानात् ।

पुरुषो ऽस्ति भोक्तृभावात्कैवल्यार्थं प्रवृत्तेश्च ॥ १७ ॥

“संघातपरार्थत्वात्” इति । पुरुषो ऽस्ति, अव्यक्तादेर्व्यतिरिक्तः ।

कुतः ? “संघातपरार्थत्वात्” । अव्यक्तमहदह-

(१२०) संघातानां प-  
रार्थत्वादिति प्रथमं साध-  
नम् (१) ॥

ङ्कारादयः परार्थाः, संघातत्वात्, शयनासना-

भ्यङ्गादिवत्, सुखदुःखमोहात्मकतया ऽव्यक्ता-

दयः सर्वे संघाताः ॥

स्यादेतत्—शयनासनादयः संघाताः संहतशरीरार्था दृष्टाः, न त्वात्मा-

( १२१ ) संघातानां  
संघातान्तरार्थत्वे ऽनव-  
स्था त्रिगुणादिविपर्य-  
यश्च ॥

नमव्यक्ताद्यतिरिक्तं प्रति परार्थाः । तस्मात्  
संघातान्तरमेव परं गमयेयुः, न त्वसंहतात्मानम्  
इत्यत आह—“त्रिगुणादिविपर्ययात्” इति ।

अयमभिप्रायः—संघातान्तरार्थत्वे हि तस्यापि सं-  
घातत्वात् तेनापि संघातान्तरार्थेन भवितव्यम्; एवं तेन तेनेत्यनवस्था  
स्यात् । न च व्यवस्थायां सत्यामनवस्था युक्ता, कल्पनागौरवप्रसङ्गात् ।  
न च ‘प्रमाणश्लेन कल्पनागौरवमपि मृष्यत’ इति युक्तम्, संहतत्वस्य  
पारार्थ्यमात्रेणान्वयात् । दृष्टान्तदृष्टसर्वधर्मनुरोधेन अनुमानमिच्छतः सर्वा-  
नुमानोच्छेदप्रसङ्ग इत्युपपादितं न्यायवार्तिकतात्पर्यटीकायामस्माभिः ।  
तस्मादनवस्थाभिया ऽस्यासंघातत्वनिच्छता ऽत्रिगुणत्वमविवेकित्वमविषय-  
त्वमसामान्यः चेतनत्वमप्रसवधर्मित्वञ्चाभ्युपेयम् । त्रिगुणत्वादयो हि धर्माः  
संहतत्वेन व्याप्ताः । तत्संहतत्वमस्मिन् परे व्यावर्तमानं त्रैगुण्यादि व्यावर्त-  
यति, ब्राह्मणत्वमिव व्यावर्तमानं कठत्वादिकम् । तस्मादाचार्येण ‘त्रिगु-  
णादिविपर्ययात्’ इति वदता ऽसंहतः परो विवक्षितः, स चात्मेति  
सिद्धम् ॥

सयमेव जयते

इतश्च परः पुरुषो ऽस्ति—“अधिष्ठानात्”, त्रिगुणात्मकानामधिष्ठीय-

( १२२ ) त्रिगुणात्म-  
कानामधिष्ठीयमानत्वादि-  
ति द्वितीयं साधनम् (२)॥  
मानत्वात् । यद्यत्सुखदुःखमोहात्मकं तत्सर्वं परेणा-  
धिष्ठीयमानं दृष्टम्, यथा रथादिर्यन्त्रादिभिः ।  
सुखदुःखमोहात्मकं चेदं बुद्ध्यादि, तस्मादेतदपि  
परेणाधिष्ठातव्यम् । स च परस्त्रैगुण्यादन्य आत्मेति ॥

इतश्चास्ति पुरुषो—“भोक्तृभावात्” । भोक्तृभावेन भोग्ये सुखदुःखे

( १२३ ) भोक्तृभा-  
वादिति तृतीयम् (३) ॥ उपलक्षयति । भोग्ये हि दुःखदुःखे अनुकूलप्र-  
•तिकूलवेदनीये प्रत्यात्ममनुभूयेते । तेनानुभोरनु-  
कूलनीयेन प्रतिकूलनीयेन च केनचिदप्यन्येन भवितव्यम् । न चानुकूल-

नीयाः प्रतिकूलनीया वा बुद्ध्यादयः, तेषां सुखदुःखाद्यात्मकत्वेन स्वात्मनि वृत्तिविरोधात् । तस्मात् यो ऽसुखाद्यात्मा सो ऽनुकूलनीयः प्रतिकूलनीयो वा, स चा ऽऽत्मेति ॥

अन्ये त्वाहुः—भोग्या दृश्या बुद्ध्यादयः । न च द्रष्टारमन्तरेण दृश्यता युक्ता तेषाम् । तस्मादस्ति द्रष्टा दृश्यबुद्ध्याद्य-  
(१२४) भोक्तृभावा- दित्यस्य द्रष्टृभावादित्यर्थो तिरिक्तः, स चा ऽऽत्मेति । भोक्तृभावात् द्रष्टृ-  
ऽपि सम्भवति ॥ भावात्, दृश्येन द्रष्टुरनुमानादित्यर्थः । दृश्यत्वं  
च बुद्ध्यादीनां सुखाद्यात्मकतया पृथिव्यादिवदनुमितम् ॥

इतश्चास्ति पुरुष इत्याह—“कैवल्यार्थं प्रवृत्तेश्च” इति । शास्त्राणां महर्षीणां दिव्यलोचनानां च कैवल्यमात्यन्तिक-  
( १२५ ) शास्त्राणां कैवल्यार्थं प्रवृत्तेरिति च- दुःखत्रयप्रशमलक्षणं न बुद्ध्यादीनां सम्भवति ।  
तुर्थं साधनम-(४) ॥ ते हि दुःखाद्यात्मकाः कथं स्वभावाद्वियोज-  
यितुं शक्यन्ते । तदतिरिक्तस्य त्वतदात्मनस्ततो वियोगः शक्यसम्पादः,  
तस्मात् कैवल्यार्थं प्रवृत्तेरागमानां महाधियां चास्ति बुद्ध्यादिव्यतिरिक्त  
आत्मेति सिद्धम् ॥ १७ ॥ सत्यमेव जयते

तदेवं पुरुषास्तित्वं प्रतिपाद्य, स किं सर्वशरीरेष्वेकः किमनेकः प्रति-  
( १२६ ) पुरुषबहु- क्षेत्रमिति संशये, तस्य प्रतिक्षेत्रमनेकत्वमुपपा-  
त्वसाधनानि ॥ दयति—

जननमरणकरणानां प्रतिनियमाद्युगपत्प्रवृत्तेश्च ।

पुरुषबहुत्वं सिद्धं त्रैगुण्यविपर्ययाच्चैव ॥ १८ ॥

जननेत्यादिना । “पुरुषबहुत्वं सिद्धम्” । कस्मात्? “जननमर-

( १२७ ) जन्ममरण-  
प्रतिनियमादिति प्रथ-  
मम् ( १ ) ॥

णकरणानां प्रतिनियमात्” । निकायविशिष्टा-  
भिरपूर्वाभिर्देहेन्द्रियमनोऽहङ्कारबुद्धिवेदनाभिः पु-  
रुषस्याभिसम्बन्धो जन्म, न तु पुरुषस्य परि-

णामः, तस्यापरिणामित्वात् । तेषामेव च देहादीनामुपात्तानां परित्यागो मरणम्, नत्वात्मनो विनाशः, तस्य कूटस्थानित्यत्वात् । करणानि बुद्धधादीनि त्रयोदश । तेषां जन्ममरणकरणानां प्रतिनियमो व्यवस्था । सा खल्वियं सर्वशरीरेष्वेकस्मिन् पुरुषे नोपपद्यते । तदा खल्वेकस्मिन् पुरुषे जायमाने सर्वे जायेरन्, त्रियमाणे च त्रियेरन्, अन्धादौ चैकस्मिन् सर्व एव अन्धादयो, विचित्ते चैकस्मिन् सर्व एव विचित्ताः स्युरित्यव्यवस्था स्यात् । प्रतिक्षेत्रं तु पुरुषभेदे भवति व्यवस्था । न च 'एकस्यापि पुरुषस्य देहोपादानभेदाद्भवस्था' इति युक्तम्, पाणिस्तनाद्युपाधिभेदेनापि जन्ममरणादिव्यवस्थाप्रसङ्गात् । न हि पाणौ वृक्णे जाते वा स्तनादौ महत्यवयवे युवतिर्मृता जाता वा भवतीति ॥

इतश्च प्रतिक्षेत्रं पुरुषभेद इत्याह—“ अयुगपत्प्रवृत्तेश्च ” इति । प्रवृत्तिः

( १२८ ) पुरुषाणाम- प्रयत्नलक्षणा यद्यप्यन्तःकरणवर्तिनी, तथा ऽपि युगपत्प्रवृत्तेरिति द्वितीयम् ( २ ) ॥ पुरुषे उपचर्यते । तथा च तस्मिन्नेकत्र शरीरे प्रयत्माने, स एव सर्वशरीरेष्वेक इति सर्वत्र प्रयतेत,

ततश्च सर्वाण्येव शरीराणि युगपञ्चालयेत् । नानात्वे तु नायं दोष इति ॥

इतश्च पुरुषभेद इत्याह—“ त्रैगुण्यविपर्ययाच्चैव ” इति । एवकारो

( १२९ ) त्रैगुण्यवि- भिन्नक्रमः 'सिद्धम्' इत्यस्यानन्तरं द्रष्टव्यः, र्थयादिति तृतीयम् ( ३ ) ॥ सिद्धमेव नासिद्धम् । त्रयो गुणास्त्रैगुण्यम्, तस्य विपर्ययो ऽन्यथात्वम् । केचित्खलु सत्त्वनिकायाः सत्त्वबहुलाः, यथोर्ध्वस्तोतसः; केचिद्रजोबहुलाः, यथा मनुष्याः; केचित्तमोबहुलाः, तथा तिर्यग्योनयः । सो ऽयमीदृशस्त्रैगुण्यविपर्ययो ऽन्यथाभावस्तेषु सत्त्वनिकायेषु न भवेत् यद्येकः पुरुषः स्यात्, पुरुषभेदे त्वष्टमदोष इति ॥ १८ ॥

( १३० ) पुरुषधर्माः ॥ एवं पुरुषबहुत्वं प्रसाध्य भिन्नज्ञानोपयोगितया तस्य धर्मानाह—

तस्माच्च विपर्यासात्सिद्धं साक्षित्वमस्य पुरुषस्य ।

कैवल्यमाध्यस्थं द्रष्टृत्वमकर्तृभावश्च ॥ १९ ॥

“ तस्माच्च ” इति । ‘ च ’ शब्दः पुरुषस्य बहुत्वेन सह धर्मान्तराणि  
( १३१ ) तस्मात्पद- समुच्चिनोति । ‘ विपर्यासादस्मात् ’ इत्युक्ते त्रैगु-  
स्य सम्बन्धप्रदर्शनम् ॥ प्यविपर्ययादित्यनन्तरोक्तं सम्बन्धेत; अतस्त-  
न्निरासाय ‘ तस्मात् ’ इत्युक्तम् । अनन्तरोक्तं हि सन्निधानादिदमो  
विषयो, विप्रकृष्टं च तदः, इति विप्रकृष्टं त्रिगुणमविवेकीत्यादि सम्बन्धते ॥

तस्मात्त्रिगुणादेर्यो विपर्यासः स पुरुषस्यात्रिगुणत्वं विवेकित्वमविषयत्व-  
( १३२ ) अत्रैगुण्या- मसाधारणत्वं चेतनत्वमप्रसवधर्मित्वञ्च । तत्र  
देः पुरुषस्य साक्षित्वम् चेतनत्वेनाविषयत्वेन च साक्षित्वद्रष्टृत्वे दर्शिते ।  
द्रष्टृत्वं च ॥ चेतनो हि द्रष्टा भवति, नाचेतनः; साक्षी च  
दर्शितविषयो भवति; यस्मै प्रदर्श्यते विषयः स साक्षी, तथा हि लोके  
ऽर्थिप्रत्यर्थिनौ विनादविषयं साक्षिणे दर्शयतः, एवं प्रकृतिरपि स्वचरितं  
विषयं पुरुषाय दर्शयतीति पुरुषः साक्षी, न चाचेतनो विषयो वा शक्यो  
विषयं दर्शयितुम्, इति चैतन्यादाविषयत्वाच्च भवति साक्षी । अत एव  
द्रष्टा ऽपि भवति ॥

अत्रैगुण्याच्चास्य कैवल्यम् । आत्यन्तिको दुःखत्रयाभावः कैवल्यम् ।  
( १३३ ) कैवल्यम् ॥ तच्च तस्य स्वाभाविकादिष्वत्रैगुण्यात् सुखदुःख-  
मोहरहितत्वात्सिद्धम् ॥

अत एवात्रैगुण्यान्माध्यस्थ्यम् । सुखी हि सुखेन तृप्यन् दुःखी हि  
( १३४ ) माध्यस्थ्यम्, दुःखं द्विषन् मध्यस्थो न भवति । तदुभयर-  
अकर्तृत्वं च ॥ हितस्तु मध्यस्थ इत्युदासीन इति चाख्यायते ।  
विवेकित्वादप्रसवधर्मित्वाच्चाकर्तेति सिद्धम् ॥ १९ ॥

स्यादेतत्—प्रमाणेन कर्तव्यमर्थमवगम्य ‘ चेतनो ऽहं चिकीर्षन् करोमि ’

(१३५) चैतन्यकर्तृ- इति कृतिचैतन्ययोः सामानाधिकरण्यमनुभवसि-  
 श्ययोर्वैयधिकरण्यापत्ति- द्भम्; तदेतस्मिन्मते बावकल्पते, चेतनस्याकर्तृ-  
 शङ्का ॥ त्वात् कर्तृश्चाचेतन्यात् इत्यत आह—

तस्मात्संयोगाद्चेतनं चेतनावदिष लिङ्गम् ।  
 गुणकर्तृत्वे च तथा कर्तेव भवत्युदासीनः ॥ २० ॥

“तस्मात्” इति । यतश्चैतन्यकर्तृत्वे भिन्नाधिकरणे युक्तितः सिद्धे,  
 (१३६) इष्टापत्तिः । तस्मात् भ्रान्तिरियमित्यर्थः । ‘लिङ्गम्’ मह-  
 सामानाधिकरण्यज्ञानं भ्रान्तिविकसितम् ॥ दादिसूक्ष्मपर्यन्तं वक्ष्यति । भ्रान्तिबीजम् तत्सं-  
 योगः तत्सन्निधानम् । अतिरोहितार्थमन्यत् ॥ २० ॥

‘तत्संयोगात्’ इत्युक्तम्, न च भिन्नयोः संयोगो ऽपेक्षां विना, न  
 (१३७) पुरुषप्रधान- चैयमुपकार्योपकारकभावं विनेत्यपेक्षाहेतुमुप-  
 योः संयोगे शङ्का ॥ कारमाह—

पुरुषस्य दर्शनार्थं कैवल्यार्थं तथा प्रधानस्य ।  
 पञ्चबन्धवदुभयोरपि संयोगस्तत्कृतः सर्गः ॥ २१ ॥

“पुरुषस्य” इति । प्रधानस्येति कर्मणि षष्ठी । प्रधानस्य सर्वकार-  
 (१३८) प्रधानस्य णस्य यद्दर्शनं पुरुषेण तदर्थम् । तदनेन भोग्यता  
 पुरुषापेक्षा-भोक्तृपेक्षा ॥ प्रधानस्य दर्शिता । ततश्च भोग्यं प्रधानं भोक्ता-  
 रमन्तरेण न सम्भवतीति युक्ता ऽस्य भोक्तृपेक्षा ॥

पुरुषस्यापेक्षां दर्शयति—“पुरुषस्य कैवल्यार्थम्” इति । तथा हि भोग्येन  
 (१३९) कैवल्यार्थं प्रधानेन सम्भिन्नः पुरुषस्तद्गतं दुःखत्रयं स्वात्म-  
 पुरुषस्य प्रधानापेक्षा ॥ म्यभिमन्यमानः कैवल्यम् प्रार्थयते । तच्च सत्त्वपु-  
 रुषान्यताख्यातिनिबन्धनम् । न च सत्त्वपुरुषान्यताख्यातिः प्रधानमन्तरे-

गेति कैवल्यार्थम् पुरुषः प्रधानमपेक्षते । अनादित्वाच्च संयोगपरम्पराया  
भोगाय संयुक्तो ऽपि कैवल्याय पुनः संयुज्यत इति युक्तम् ॥

ननु भवत्वनयोः संयोगो, महदादिसर्गस्तु कुत इत्यत आह—“तत्कृतः

(१४०) भोगापवर्गार्थ-  
मेव महदादिसर्गस्यावश्य-  
कत्वम् ॥

सर्गः” इति । संयोगो हि न महदादिसर्गमन्तरेण  
भोगाय कैवल्याय च पर्याप्त इति संयोग एव  
भोगापवर्गार्थं सर्गं करोतीत्यर्थः ॥ २१ ॥

सर्गक्रममाह—

प्रकृतेर्महांस्ततो ऽहङ्कारस्तस्माद्गणश्च षोडशकः ।  
तस्मादपि षोडशकात्पञ्चभ्यः पञ्च भूतानि ॥ २२ ॥

“प्रकृतेः” इति । प्रकृतिरव्यक्तम् । महदहङ्कारौ वक्ष्यमाणलक्षणौ ।

(१४१) प्रकृतेर्महा-  
नित्यादि सर्गक्रमः ॥

एकादशेन्द्रियाणि वक्ष्यमाणानि, तन्मात्राणि च  
पञ्च, सो ऽयं षोडशसंख्यापरिमितो गणः षोड-

शकः । तस्मादपि षोडशकादपकृष्टेभ्यः पञ्चभ्यस्तन्मात्रेभ्यः पञ्च भूतान्या-  
काशादीनि ॥

सत्यमेव जयते

तत्र शब्दतन्मात्रादाकाशं शब्दगुणम्, शब्दतन्मात्रसहितात् स्पर्शतन्मा-

(१४२) तन्मात्रेभ्यो  
गुणक्रमेण भूतसर्गः ॥

त्राद्वायुः शब्दस्पर्शगुणः, शब्दस्पर्शतन्मात्रस-

स्पर्शरूपतन्मात्रसहिताद्द्रसतन्मात्रादापः शब्दस्पर्शरूपरसगुणाः, शब्द-

स्पर्शरूपरसतन्मात्रसहिताद्गन्धतन्मात्राच्छब्दस्पर्शरूपरसगन्धगुणा पृथिवी,

जायत इत्यर्थः ॥ २२ ॥

अव्यक्तं सामान्यतो लक्षितम् “तद्विपरीतमव्यक्तम्” (कारिका १०)

(१४३) बुद्धिलक्षण-  
प्रस्तावः ॥

इत्यनेन; विशेषतश्च “सत्त्वं लघु प्रकाशकम्”  
(कारिका १३) इत्यनेन । व्यक्तमापि सामा-

न्यतो लक्षितम् “हेतुमत्” ( कारिका १० ) इत्यादिना । सम्प्रति विवेकज्ञानोपयोगितया व्यक्तविशेषं बुद्धिं लक्षयति—

अध्यवसायो बुद्धिर्धर्मो ज्ञानं विराग ऐश्वर्यम् ।  
सात्त्विकमेतद्रूपं तामसमस्माद्विपर्यस्तम् ॥ २३ ॥

“अध्यवसाय” इति । ‘अध्यवसायो बुद्धिः’ क्रियाक्रियावतोरभेद-  
( १४४ ) बुद्धेर्लक्षणम् विवक्षया । सर्वो व्यवहर्ता ऽऽलोच्य मत्वा ऽहम-  
अध्यवसाय इति ॥ त्राधिकृत इत्याभिमत्य कर्तव्यमेतन्मयेत्यध्यवस्यति,  
ततश्च प्रवर्तत इति लोकसिद्धम् । तत्र यो ऽयं कर्तव्यमिति विनिश्चयशक्ति-  
सन्निधानादापन्नचैतन्याया बुद्धेः सो ऽध्यवसायः, बुद्धेरसाधारणो व्यापारः ;  
तदभेदा बुद्धिः । स च बुद्धेर्लक्षणम् समानासमानजातीयव्यवच्छेदकत्वात् ॥

तदेवं बुद्धिं लक्षयित्वा विवेकज्ञानोपयोगिनस्तस्या धर्मान्सात्त्विकताम-

( १४५ ) बुद्धेः सा- सानाह—“धर्मो ज्ञानं विराग ऐश्वर्यम् सात्त्विक-  
त्त्विका धर्माः धर्मज्ञानवि- मेतद्रूपं, तामसमस्माद्विपर्यस्तम्” इति । धर्मो  
रागैश्वर्याभिधानाः । तत्र ऽभ्युदयनिःश्रेयसहेतुः, तत्र यागदानाद्यनुष्ठान-  
धर्मज्ञानवैराग्याणां निरूप- जनितो धर्मो ऽभ्युदयहेतुः, अष्टाङ्गयोगानुष्ठानज-  
नितश्च निःश्रेयसहेतुः । गुणपुरुषान्यताद्वयातिर्ज्ञानम् । विरागो वैराग्यम्  
रागाभावः ॥

तस्य—यतमानसंज्ञा व्यतिरेकसंज्ञा एकेन्द्रियसंज्ञा वशीकारसंज्ञा—इति

( १४६ ) विरागस्य यत- चतस्रः संज्ञाः । रागादयः कषायाश्चित्तवर्तितः,  
मानव्यतिरेकैकेन्द्रियवशी- तैरिन्द्रियाणि यथास्वं विषयेषु प्रवर्त्यन्ते । तन्मा  
काररूपाश्चतस्रः संज्ञाः ॥ ऽत्र प्रवर्तिषत विषयेष्विन्द्रियाणीति तत्परिपाचना-  
यारम्भः प्रयत्नो यतमानसंज्ञा । परिपाचने चानुष्ठीयमाने केचित्कषायाः  
पक्वाः, पक्ष्यन्ते च केचित्, तत्रैवं पूर्वापरीभावे सति पक्ष्यण्णेभ्यः कषा-  
येभ्यः पक्वानां व्यतिरेकेणावधारणं व्यतिरेकसंज्ञा । इन्द्रियप्रवृत्त्यसमर्थतया

पक्वानामौत्सुक्यमात्रेण मनसि व्यवस्थापनमेकेन्द्रियसंज्ञा । औत्सुक्यमात्र-  
स्यापि निवृत्तिरुपस्थितेष्वपि दृष्टानुश्रविकविषयेषु, या संज्ञात्रयात् परार्चीना  
सा वशीकारसंज्ञा । यामत्रभगवान् पतञ्जलिर्बर्णयाञ्चकार—“ दृष्टानुश्रविक-  
विषयवितृष्णस्य वशीकारसंज्ञा वैराग्यम् ” इति [ योगसूत्र—१।१९ ] ।  
सो ऽयं बुद्धिधर्मो विराग इति ॥

ऐश्वर्यमपि बुद्धिधर्मो, यतो ऽणिमादिप्रादुर्भावः । ( १ ) अत्राणिमा

( १४७ ) ऐश्वर्यनिरूपणम्— ऽणुभावो, यतः शिलापि प्रविशति । ( २ ) लघिमा  
पणे अष्टसिद्धिनिरूपणम् ॥ लघुभावः, यतः सूर्यमरीचीनालम्ब्य सूर्यलोकं  
याति । ( ३ ) गरिमा गुरुभावः, यतो गुरुर्भवति । ( ४ ) महिमा महतो भावः,  
यतो महान् भवति । ( ५ ) प्राप्तिः, यतो ऽङ्गुल्यग्रेण स्पृशति चन्द्रमसम् ।  
( ६ ) प्राकाम्यमिच्छानभिघातो यतो, भूमावुन्मज्जति निमज्जति च ययोदके ।  
( ७ ) वशित्वम्, यतो भूतभौतिकं वशीभवत्यवश्यम् । ईशित्वम्, यतो भूतभौति-  
कानां प्रभवस्थितिमीष्टे । ( ८ ) यच्च कामावसायित्वम् सा सत्यसङ्कल्पता, येन  
यथाऽस्य सङ्कल्पो भवति भूतेषु तथैव भूतानि भवन्ति । अन्येषां मनुष्याणां  
निश्चयाः निश्चेतव्यमनुविधीयन्ते, योगिनस्तु निश्चेतव्याः पदार्थाः निश्चयम् ।  
इति चत्वारः सात्त्विका बुद्धिधर्माः ॥

( १४८ ) बुद्धेस्तामसा तामसास्तु तद्विपरीता बुद्धिधर्माः । अधर्माज्ञा-  
धर्मा अधर्मादयः ॥ नावैराग्यानैश्वर्याभिधानाश्चत्वार इत्यर्थः ॥ २३ ॥

अहङ्कारस्य लक्षणमाह—

अभिमानो ऽहङ्कारः, तस्माद्विबिधः प्रवर्तते सर्गः ।

एकादशकश्च गणस्तन्मात्रपञ्चकश्चैव ॥ २४ ॥

“ अभिमान ” इति । ‘ अभिमानो ऽहङ्कारः ’ । यत् खल्वालोचितम्मतं

( १४९ ) अहङ्कारस्य च तत्र ‘ अहमधिकृतः ’, ‘ शक्तः खल्वहमत्र ’,  
लक्षणम् ॥ ‘ मदर्था एवाभी विषयाः ’, ‘ मत्तो नान्यो ऽत्रा-

धिकृतः कश्चिदस्ति', 'अतो ऽहमस्मि' इति यो ऽभिमानः सो ऽसाधारणव्यापारत्वादहङ्कारः । तमुपजीव्य हि बुद्धिरध्यवस्यति—'कर्तव्यमेतन्मया' इति निश्चयं करोति ॥

तस्य कार्यभेदमाह—“तस्माद्द्विविधः प्रवर्तते सर्गः” इति । प्रका-  
(१५०) अहङ्कारस्य रद्वयमाह—“एकादशकश्च गणः” इन्द्रियाहः,  
कार्यभेदाः ॥ तन्मात्रपञ्चकश्चैव । द्विविध एव सर्गो ऽहङ्कारात्  
न त्वन्य इति 'एव'—कारेणावधारयति ॥ २४ ॥

स्यादेतत्—अहङ्कारादेकरूपात्कारणात्कथं जडप्रकाशकौ गणौ विल-  
क्षणौ भवत इत्यत आह—

सात्त्विक एकादशकः प्रवर्तते वैकृतादहङ्कारात् ।  
भूतादेस्तन्मात्रः स तामसः, तैजसादुभयम् ॥ २५ ॥

“सात्त्विक” इति । प्रकाशलाघवाभ्यामेकादशक इन्द्रियगणः सात्त्विको  
वैकृतादहङ्कारात्प्रवर्तते । भूतादेस्त्वहङ्कारात्तामसा-  
(१५१) एकरूपस्या-  
प्यहङ्कारस्य गुणभेदाद्वि-  
कारभेदाः—सत्त्वादिन्द्रियग-  
णः, तामसात्तन्मात्रगणः॥  
तन्मात्रो गणः प्रवर्तते । कस्मात्? यतः 'सतामसः'  
एतदुक्तम्भवति 'यद्यप्येको ऽहङ्कारस्तथा ऽपि  
गुणभेदोद्भवाभिभवाभ्यां भिन्नं कार्यं करोतीति'॥

ननु यदि सत्त्वतमोभ्यामेव सर्वं कार्यं जन्यते तदा कृतमकिञ्चित्करेण  
(१५२) सत्त्वतमसोः  
प्रवर्तकतया रजसः सार्थ-  
कता ॥ रजसेत्यत आह—“तैजसादुभयम्” इति । तैज-  
साद्राजसादुभयं गणद्वयं भवति । यद्यपि रजसो  
न कार्यान्तरमस्ति तथा ऽपि सत्त्वतमसो स्वय-  
मक्रिये समर्थे अपि न स्वस्वकार्यं कुरुतः; रजस्तु चलतया ते यदा चाल-  
यति तदा स्वकार्यं कुरुत इति । तदुभयस्मिन्नपि कार्ये सत्त्वतमसोः  
क्रियोत्पादनद्वारेणास्ति रजसः कारणत्वमिति न व्यर्थं रज इति ॥ २९ ॥

सात्त्विकमेकादशमाख्यातुं बाह्येन्द्रियदशकं तावदाह—

बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि चक्षुःश्रोत्रघ्राणरसनत्वगाख्यानि ।

वाक्पाणिपादपायूपस्थानि कर्मेन्द्रियाण्याहुः ॥ २६ ॥

“बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि” इति । सात्त्विकाहङ्कारोपादानत्वामिन्द्रियत्वम् । तच्च

( १५३ ) बाह्येन्द्रिय- द्विविधम् बुद्धीन्द्रियं कर्मेन्द्रियं च । उभयमप्ये-  
दशकम् इन्द्रियलक्षणम् प- तदिन्द्रस्यात्मनश्चिह्नत्वादिन्द्रियमुच्यते । तानि च  
दध्युत्पत्तिश्च ॥ स्वसंज्ञाभिश्चक्षुरादिभिरुक्तानि । तत्र रूपग्रहण-

लिङ्गं चक्षुः, शब्दग्रहणलिङ्गं श्रोत्रम्, गन्धग्रहणलिङ्गं घ्राणम्, रसग्रहण-  
लिङ्गं रसनम्, स्पर्शग्रहणलिङ्गं त्वक्, इति ज्ञानेन्द्रियाणां संज्ञा । एवं  
वागादीनां कार्यं वक्ष्यति ( कारिका २८ ) ॥ २६ ॥

एकादशमिन्द्रियमाह—

उभयात्मकमत्र मनः, सङ्कल्पकमिन्द्रियं च साधर्म्यात् ।

गुणपरिणामविशेषाज्जानात्वं बाह्यभेदाच्च ॥ २७ ॥

“उभयात्मकम्” इति । एकादशस्विन्द्रियेषु मध्ये मन उभयात्मकम्,

( १५४ ) मनसो बुद्धिक- बुद्धीन्द्रियं कर्मेन्द्रियं च, चक्षुरादीनां वागादीनां  
मौमयात्मकत्वसाधनम् ॥ च मनोऽधिष्ठितानामेव स्वस्वविषयेषु प्रवृत्तेः ॥

तदसाधारणेन रूपेण लक्षयति—“सङ्कल्पकमत्र मनः” इति । सङ्कल्पेन

( १५५ ) मनसो लक्ष- रूपेण मनो लक्षयते । ‘अलोचितमिन्द्रियेण  
णम्-सङ्कल्पकरूपम् लक्ष- वस्त्वदम्’ इति सम्मुग्धम् ‘इदमेवम्, नैवम्’  
णसमन्वयश्च ॥ इति सम्यक्कल्पयति विशेषणविशेष्यभावेन विवे-

चयतीति यावत् । यदाहुः—

‘सम्मुग्धं वस्तुमात्रं तु प्राग्गृह्यन्त्यविकल्पितम् ।

तत् सामान्यविशेषाम्यां कल्पयन्ति मनीषिणः’ ॥ इति ॥

तथा हि, अस्ति ह्यालोचितज्ञानं प्रथमनिर्विकल्पकम् बालमूकादिवि-

ज्ञानसदृशम् मुग्धवस्तुजमिति । ततः परं पुनर्वस्तु धर्मेर्जात्यादिभिर्वया बुद्ध्या ऽवसीयते सा ऽपि प्रत्यक्षत्वेन सम्मता । सो ऽयं सङ्कल्पलक्षणो व्यापारो मनसः समानासमानजातीयाभ्यां व्यवच्छिन्दन् मनो लक्षयति ॥

स्यादेतत्—असाधारणव्यापारयोगिनौ यथा महदहङ्कारो नेन्द्रियम्, एव-

(१५६) मनस इन्द्रियत्वसाधनम्—इन्द्रियः सह सात्त्विकाहङ्कारोपादानत्वरूपसाधर्म्यात् ॥  
मनो ऽप्यसाधारणव्यापारयोगि नेन्द्रियं भवितुमर्हतीत्यत आह—“इन्द्रियं च” इति । कुतः?—“साधर्म्यात्” । इन्द्रियान्तैः सात्त्विकाहङ्कारो पादानत्वं च साधर्म्यम् नत्विन्द्रियत्वम्, महदहङ्कारयोरप्यात्मलिङ्गत्वेनेन्द्रियत्वप्रसङ्गात्, तस्माद्बुध्युत्पत्तिमात्रमिन्द्रियत्वम् न तु प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तम् ॥

अथ कथं सात्त्विकाहङ्कारादेकस्मादेकादशेन्द्रियाणीत्यत आह—“गुण-

(१५७) एकस्याहङ्कारस्य गुणपरिणामविशेषात्कार्यभेदः ॥ परिणामविशेषात् नानात्वं बाह्यभेदाच्च” इति शब्दाद्युपभोगसम्प्रवर्तकादृष्टसहकारिभेदात्कार्यभेदः । अदृष्टभेदो ऽपि गुणपरिणाम एव ।

(१५८) बाह्यभेदाच्चेति दृष्टान्तार्थम् ॥ “बाह्यभेदाच्च” इति दृष्टान्तार्थम्—यथा बाह्यभेदास्तथैतदपीत्यर्थः ॥ २७ ॥

(१५९) इशेन्द्रियवृत्तिकथनम् ॥ तदेवमेकादशेन्द्रियाणि स्वरूपत उक्त्वा दशानामप्यसाधारणीर्वृत्तीराह—

शब्दादिषु पञ्चानामालोचनमात्रमिष्यते वृत्तिः ।

वचनादानविहरणोत्सर्गान्मन्दाच्च पञ्चानाम् ॥ २८ ॥

बुद्धीन्द्रियाणां सम्मुग्धवस्तुदर्शनमालोचनमुक्तम् । “वचनादानविहरणोत्सर्गान्मन्दाच्च पञ्चानाम्” कर्मेन्द्रियाणाम् । कण्ठताल्वादस्थानमिन्द्रियं वाक्, तस्या वृत्तिर्वचनम्, ज्ञानेन्द्रियाणां वृत्तयः स्पष्टः ॥ २८ ॥

अन्तःकरणत्रयस्य वृत्तिमाह—

स्वालक्षण्यं वृत्तिस्त्रयस्य सैषा भवत्यसामान्या ।

सामान्यकरणवृत्तिः प्राणाद्या वायवः पञ्च ॥ २९ ॥

“स्वालक्षण्यम्” इति । स्वालक्षण्यं वृत्तिस्त्रयस्य । स्वमसाधारणं लक्षणं  
(१६०) अन्तःकर- येषां तानि स्वलक्षणानि महदहङ्कारमनांसि, तेषां  
णत्रयस्य स्वस्वलक्षणरूप- भावः स्वालक्षण्यम्, तच्च स्वानि स्वानि लक्षणा-  
मेसाधारणवृत्तित्रयम् ॥ न्येव । तद्यथा—महतो ऽध्यवसायो ऽहङ्कारस्या-  
भिमानः सङ्कल्पो मनसो वृत्तिर्व्यापारः ॥

वृत्तिद्वैविध्यं साधारणासाधारणत्वाभ्यामाह—“सैषा भवत्यसामान्या”  
(१६१) पञ्चवायुरुपा असाधारणी । “सामान्यकरणवृत्तिः प्राणाद्या  
साधारणी वृत्तिः ॥ वायवःपञ्च” । सामान्या चासौ करणवृत्तिश्चेति ।  
ज्रयाणामपि करणानां पञ्च वायवो जीवनं वृत्तिः, तद्भावे भावात् तदभावे  
चाभावात् । तत्र प्राणो नासाग्रहृन्नाभिपादाङ्गुष्ठवृत्तिः, अपानः कृकाटि-  
कापृष्ठपादपायूपस्थपार्श्ववृत्तिः, समानो हृन्नाभिसर्वसन्धिवृत्तिः, उदानो  
हृत्कण्ठतालुमूर्ध्वभ्रूमध्यवृत्तिः, व्यानस्त्वग्वृत्तिरिति पञ्च वायवः ॥ २९ ॥

चतुर्विधकरणस्यास्यासाधारणीषु वृत्तिषु क्रमाक्रमौ सप्रकारवाह—

युगपच्चतुष्टयस्य तु वृत्तिः क्रमश्च तस्य निर्दिष्टा ।

दृष्टे तथा ऽप्यदृष्टे त्रयस्य तत्पूर्विका वृत्तिः ॥ ३० ॥

“युगपत्” इति, दृष्टे यथा—यदा सन्तमसान्धकारे विद्युत्सम्पातमा-  
(१६२) चतुर्विधक- त्राद्वयाग्रमभिमुखमतिसन्निहितं पश्यति तदा  
रणस्य प्रत्यक्षे युगपद्वृत्तिः ॥ खल्वस्यालोचनसङ्कल्पाभिमानाध्यवसायाः युग-  
पदेव प्रादुर्भवन्ति, यतस्तत उत्प्लुत्य तत्स्थानादेकपद अपसरति ॥

“क्रमशश्च” यदा मन्दालोके प्रथमन्तावद्वस्तुमात्रं सम्मुग्धमालोचयति,

(१६३) क्रमशश्च ॥ अथ प्रणिहितमनाः कर्णान्ताकृष्टसशरसिद्धिनी-

मण्डलीकृतकोदण्डः प्रचण्डतरः पाटञ्चरो ऽयमिति निश्चिनोति, 'अथ च नाम्प्रत्येतीत्यभिमन्यते, अथाध्यवस्यत्यपसरामीतः स्थानादिति ॥

परोऽक्षे त्वन्तःकरणत्रयस्य बाह्येन्द्रियवर्जं वृत्तिरित्याह—“अदृष्टे त्रयस्य  
(१६४) अन्तःकर- तत्पूर्विका वृत्तिः” इति । अन्तःकरणत्रयस्य  
णत्रयस्य परोक्षे वृत्तिद्वयम् युगपत्क्रमेण वृत्तिर्दृष्टपूर्विकेति । अनुमानागमस्मृ-  
दृष्टपूर्वकमेव ॥ तयो हि परोक्षे ऽर्थे दर्शनपूर्वाः प्रवर्तन्ते  
नाम्यथा । यथा दृष्टे तथा ऽदृष्टे ऽपीति योजना ॥ ३० ॥

स्यादेतत्—चतुर्णां त्रयाणां वा वृत्तयो न तावन्मात्राधीनाः, तेषां सदातन-  
(१६५) करणानां स्व- त्वेन वृत्तीनां सदोत्पादप्रसङ्गात्, आकस्मिकत्वे तु  
तन्मन्त्रे बोधाः ॥ वृत्तिसङ्करप्रसङ्गे नियमहेतोरभावादित्यत आह—

स्वां स्वां प्रतिपद्यन्ते परस्पराकृतहेतुर्वा वृत्तिम् ।  
पुरुषार्थ एव हेतुर्न केनचित्कार्यते करणम् ॥ ३१ ॥

“स्वाम्” इति । करणानीति शेषः । यथा हि बहवः पुरुषाः  
(१६६) तन्निराक- शाक्तीकयाष्टीकधानुष्ककार्पाणिकाः कृतसङ्केताः  
रणम्—परस्परसपिङ्गाण्येव परावस्वोन्दनाय प्रवृत्ताः, तत्रान्यतमस्याकृतमवग-  
करणानि स्वस्ववृत्तिषु ॥ म्यान्यतमः प्रवर्तते, प्रवर्तमानस्तु शाक्तीकः शक्ति-  
मेवादत्ते नतु यष्टयादिकम्, एवं याष्टीको ऽपि यष्टिमेव, न शक्त्यादिकम् ।  
तथा ऽन्यतमस्य करणस्याकृतात् स्वकार्यकरणाभिमुख्यादन्यतमं करणं  
प्रवर्तते । तत्प्रवृत्तेषु हेतुत्वाच्च वृत्तिसङ्करप्रसङ्ग इत्युक्तम्—“स्वां स्वां प्रति-  
पद्यन्ते” इति ॥

स्यादेतत्—याष्टीकादयश्चेतनत्वात् परस्पराकृतमवगम्य प्रवर्तन्त इति

(१६७) करणानाम- युक्तम् । करणानि त्वचेतनानि, तस्मान्नेवं प्रव-  
चेतनत्वे अपि पुरुषार्थस्यै- र्तितुमुत्सहन्ते । तेनैषामधिष्ठात्रा करणानां स्वस्व-  
व प्रवर्तकत्वम् ॥ पसामर्थ्योपयोगाभिज्ञेन भवितव्यमित्यत आह—  
“पुरुषार्थ एव हेतुः, न केनचित्कार्यते करणम्” इति । भोगापवर्गल-  
क्षणः पुरुषार्थ एवानागतावस्थः प्रवर्तयति करणानि, कृतमत्र तत्स्वरूपा-  
भिज्ञेन कर्त्रा । एतच्च “वत्सविवृद्धिनिमित्तम्” ( कारिका ९७ ) इत्यत्रो-  
पपादयिष्यते ॥ ३१ ॥

(१६८) करणवि- “न केनचित् कार्यते करणम्” इत्युक्तम् ।  
भागः ॥ तत्र करणं विभजते—

करणं त्रयोदशविधम्, तदाहरणधारणप्रकाशकरम् ।

कार्यं च तस्य दशधा, ह्यर्थं धार्यं प्रकाश्यं च ॥ ३२ ॥

“करणं त्रयोदशविधम्” इति । इन्द्रियाण्येकादश बुद्धिरहङ्कारश्चेति

(१६९) त्रयोदशवि- त्रयोदशप्रकारं करणम् । कारकविशेषः करणम् ।  
षकरणपरिगणनम् ॥ न च व्यापारावेशं विना कारकत्वमिति व्यापा-  
रावेशमाह—“तदाहरणधारणप्रकाशकरम्” इति यथायथम् । तत्र कर्मेन्द्रि-  
याणि वागादीन्याहरन्ति, यथास्वमुपाददते, स्वव्यापारेण व्याप्नुवन्तीति  
यावत् । बुद्ध्यहङ्कारमनांसि तु स्ववृत्त्या प्राणादिलक्षणया धारयन्ति ।  
बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि प्रकाशयन्ति ॥

आहरणधारणादिक्रियाणां सकर्मकतया किं कर्म कतिविधं चेत्यत

(१७०) करणव्यापा- आह—“कार्यं च तस्य” इति । कार्यं तस्य त्रयो-  
रपरिगणनम् ॥ दशविधस्य करणस्य दशधा, आहार्यं धार्यं  
प्रकाश्यं च । आहार्यं व्याप्यम् । कर्मेन्द्रियाणां वचनादानविहरणोत्सर्गा-  
नन्दाः यथायथं व्याप्याः; ते च यथायथं दिव्यादिव्यतया दश—इत्याहार्यं

दशधा । एवं धार्यमप्यन्तःकरणत्रयस्य प्राणादिलक्षणया वृत्त्या शरीरम्, तच्च पार्थिवादिपाञ्चभौतिकम् । शब्दादीनां पञ्चानां समूहः पृथिवी, ते च पञ्च दिव्यादिव्यतया दशेति धार्यमपि दशधा । एवं बुद्धीन्द्रियाणां शब्दस्पर्शरूपरसगन्धा यथायथं व्याप्या; ते च यथायथं दिव्यादिव्यतया दशेति प्रकाश्यमपि दशधेति ॥ ३२ ॥

( १७१ ) त्रयोदशवि-  
धकरणे ऽवान्तरविभागः-  
बाह्यान्तरभेदात् ॥

त्रयोदशविधकरणे ऽवान्तरविभागं करोति-

अन्तःकरणं त्रिविधं दशधा बाह्यं त्रयस्य विषयाख्यम् ।  
साम्प्रतकालं बाह्यं त्रिकालमाभ्यन्तरं करणम् ॥ ३३ ॥

( १७२ ) अन्तःकरण-  
स्य त्रैविध्यम् ॥

“अन्तःकरणम्” इति । अन्तःकरणं त्रिवि-  
धम्—‘बुद्धिरहङ्कृरि मन’ इति; शरीराम्यन्तरव-  
र्तित्वादन्तःकरणम् ॥

“दशधा” बाह्यकरणम् “त्रयस्य” अन्तःकरणस्य “विषयाख्यम्” ।

( १७३ ) बाह्यकर-  
णानां दशधात्वम् ॥

विषयमाख्याति विषयसङ्कल्पाभिमानाध्यवसायेषु  
कर्तव्येषु द्वारीभवति । तत्र बुद्धीन्द्रियाण्यालो-  
चनेन, कर्मेन्द्रियाणि तु यथास्वं व्यापारेण ॥

बाह्यान्तरयोः करणयोर्विशेषान्तरमाह—“साम्प्रतकालम्” इति । वर्त-

( १७४ ) बाह्यान्तर-  
करणयोर्भेदः—बाह्यकरणा-  
नां वर्तमानकालान्तरं,  
अन्तःकरणानां त्रिकाली-  
नत्वम् ॥

मानकालं बाह्यमिन्द्रियम् । वर्तमानसमीपमनागत-  
मतीतमपि वर्तमानम्; अतो वागपि वर्तमानकाल-  
विषया भवति । “त्रिकालमाभ्यन्तरं करणम्”  
इति । तद्यथा—नदीपूरभेदाद्भूदृष्टिः; अस्ति

धूमादग्निरिह नगनिकुञ्जे, असत्युपघातके पिपीलिकाण्डसञ्चरणाद्भविष्यति  
वृष्टिरिति, तदनुरूपाश्च सकृत्स्याभिमानाप्यवसाया भवन्ति ॥

कालश्च वैशेषिकाभिमत एको न अनागतादिव्यवहारभेदं प्रवर्तयितु-  
(१७५) सांख्यमते मर्हति । तस्मादयं यैरुपाधिभेदैरनागतादिभेदं  
कालस्य न तत्त्वान्तरत्वम् ॥ प्रतिपद्यते सन्तु त एवोपायाः, येऽनागतादिव्यव-  
हारहेतवः, कृतमत्रान्तर्गुणा कालेनेति सांख्याचार्याः, तस्मान्न कालरू-  
पतत्त्वान्तराम्युपगम इति ॥ ३३ ॥

(१७६) बाह्येन्द्रिय- साम्प्रतकालानां बाह्येन्द्रियाणां विषयं विवे-  
विषयविवेचनम् ॥ चयति—

बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि तेषां पञ्च विशेषाविशेषविषयाणि ।

वाग्भवति शब्दविषया शेषाणि तु पञ्चविषयाणि ॥ ३४ ॥

“बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि” इति । “बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि” “तेषां” दशाना-

(१७७) बुद्धीन्द्रियाणां मिन्द्रियाणाम्मध्ये “पञ्च,” “विशेषाविशेषवि-  
विषयाः स्थूलसूक्ष्मरूपाः ॥ षयाणि” विशेषाः स्थूलाः शब्दादयः शान्तघो-  
रमूढरूपाः पृथिव्यादिरूपाः, अविशेषास्तन्मात्राणि सूक्ष्माः शब्दादयः,  
मात्रप्रहणेन स्थूलभूतमपाकरोति । विशेषाश्च अविशेषाश्च विशेषाविशेषाः,  
त एव विषया तेषां बुद्धीन्द्रियाणां तानि तथोक्तानि । तत्रोर्ध्वस्तोतसां  
योगिनाश्च श्रोत्रं शब्दतन्मात्रविषयं स्थूलशब्दविषयं च, अस्मदादीनां तु  
स्थूलशब्दविषयमेव । एवन्तेषां त्वक् स्थूलसूक्ष्मस्पर्शविषया, अस्मदादीनां  
तु स्थूलस्पर्शविषयैव । एवञ्चक्षुरादयोऽपि तेषामस्मदादीनां च रूपादिषु  
सूक्ष्मस्थूलेषु द्रष्टव्याः ॥

एवं कर्मेन्द्रियेषु मध्ये “वाग्भवति शब्दविषया” स्थूलशब्दविषया, तद्वे-

(१७८) कर्मेन्द्रियाणां तुत्वात् । नतु शब्दतन्मात्रस्य हेतुस्तस्याहङ्कार-  
विषयाः ॥

रिक्त्वेन वागिन्द्रियेण सहेककारणकत्वात् ।

“शेषाणि तु” चत्वारि पायूपस्थपाणिपादाङ्ग्यानि “पञ्चविषयाणि” पाप्या-  
याहार्याणां घटादीनां पञ्चशब्दाद्यात्मकत्वादिति ॥ ३४ ॥

साम्प्रतं त्रयोदशसु करणेषु केषाञ्चित्प्रधानभावं सहेतुकमाह—

सान्तःकरणा बुद्धिः सर्वं विषयमवगाहते यस्मात् ।

तस्मान्निविधं करणं द्वारि, द्वाराणि शेषाणि ॥ ३५ ॥

“सान्तःकरणा” इति । “द्वारि” प्रधानम् । “द्वाराणि” कर-

(१७९) सर्वविषयक-  
रणेषु अन्तःकरणानां प्रा-  
धान्यम् ॥

णानि, बाह्येन्द्रियाणि द्वाराणि । तैरूपनीतं सर्वं

विषयं समनोऽहङ्कारा बुद्धिः यस्मादवगाहते

ऽप्यवस्यति तस्माद्बाह्येन्द्रियाणि द्वाराणि, द्वार-

वती च सान्तःकरणा बुद्धिरिति ॥ ३५ ॥

न केवलं बाह्यानीन्द्रियाण्यपेक्ष्य प्रधानं बुद्धिः, अपि तु ये ऽप्यहङ्कार-  
मनसा द्वारिणी ते अप्यपेक्ष्य बुद्धिः प्रधानमित्याह—

एते प्रदीपकल्पाः परस्परविरुद्धा गुणविशेषाः ।

कृत्स्नं पुरुषस्यार्थं प्रकाश्य बुद्धौ प्रयच्छन्ति ॥ ३६ ॥

“एते” इति । यथा हि प्रामाण्यक्षः कौटुम्बिकेभ्यः करमादाय

(१८०) अन्तःकर- विषयाध्यक्षाय प्रयच्छति, विषयाध्यक्षश्च सर्वा-  
णेष्वपि बुद्धेः प्राधान्यम् ॥

ध्यक्षाय, स च भूपतये; तथा बाह्येन्द्रियाण्यालोभ्य

मनसे समर्पयन्ति, मनश्च सङ्कल्प्याहङ्कारश्च, अहङ्कारश्चाभिमत्य बुद्धौ सर्वा-

भ्यक्षभूतायां,—तदिदमुक्तम्—“पुरुषस्यार्थं प्रकाश्य बुद्धौ प्रयच्छन्ति” इति ॥

बाह्येन्द्रियमनोऽहङ्काराश्च “गुणविशेषाः” गुणानां सत्स्वरजस्तमसां

(१८०) परस्परवि-  
रोधशीलानामपि गुणानां  
पुरुषार्थरूप एककार्ये प्र-  
वृत्तिः प्रदीपवत् ॥

विकाराः, ते तु परस्परविरोधशीला अपि पुरुषार्थेन  
भोगापवर्गरूपेणैकवाक्यतार्जिताः, यथा वृत्तै-  
कवह्नयः सन्तमसापनयेन रूपप्रकाशाय मिलिताः  
प्रदीपः, एवमेते गुणविशेषाः इति योजना ॥३६॥

कस्मात्पुनर्बुद्धौ प्रयच्छन्ति, न तु बुद्धिरहङ्काराय द्वारिणे मनसे चेत्यत  
आह—

सर्वे प्रत्युपभोगं यस्मात्पुरुषस्य साधयति बुद्धिः ।

सैव च विशिनष्टि पुनः प्रधानपुरुषान्तरं सूक्ष्मम् ॥ ३७ ॥

“सर्वम्” इति । पुरुषार्थस्य प्रयोजकत्वात् तस्य यत्साक्षात्साधनं तत्

(१८१) बुद्धेः प्राधा-  
न्यसाधनम्—साक्षात्पुरुषा-  
र्थसाधनत्वात् ॥

प्रधानम् । बुद्धिश्चास्य साक्षात्साधनम्, तस्मा-  
त्सैव प्रधानम् । यथा सर्वाध्यक्षः साक्षाद्वाजार्थ-  
साधनतया प्रधानमितरे तु ग्रामाध्यक्षादयस्त-

म्प्रति गुणभूताः । बुद्धिर्हि पुरुषसन्निधानात् तच्छायापत्या तद्रूपेव सर्व-  
विषयोपभोगं पुरुषस्य साधयति । सुखदुःखानुभवो हि भोगः, स च  
बुद्धौ, बुद्धिश्च पुरुषरूपैवेति, सा च पुरुषमुपभोजयति । यथा ऽर्थालोच-  
नसङ्कल्पाभिमानाश्च तत्तद्रूपपरिणामेन बुद्धावुपसङ्क्रान्ताः, तथेन्द्रियव्या-  
पारा अपि बुद्धेरिव स्वभ्यापारेणाध्यवसायेन सहैकव्यापारीभवन्ति, यथा  
स्वसैन्येन सह ग्रामाध्यक्षादिसैन्यं सर्वाध्यक्षस्य भवति । “सर्वं” शब्दादिकं  
“प्रति” य “उपभोगः” “पुरुषस्य” तं साधयति ॥

ननु पुरुषस्य सर्वविषयोपभोगसम्पादिका यदि बुद्धिः तर्हीनिर्मोक्ष

(१८३) पुरुषार्थस्या-  
पवर्गस्य कृतकत्वादपि ना-  
नित्यत्वम्—करणस्यात्रैवा-  
धनार्थत्वात् ॥

इत्यत आह—पश्चात् “प्रधानपुरुषयोरन्तरं”  
विशेषं “विशिनष्टि” करोति—यथौदनपाक  
पचतीति,—करणं च प्रतिपादनम् । ननु प्रधा-  
नपुरुषयोरन्तरस्य कृतकत्वादनित्यत्वम्, तत्कृतस्य

मोक्षस्यानित्यत्वं स्यादित्यत आह—“विशिनष्टि”—‘प्रधानं सविकार-  
मन्यदहमन्य’ इति विद्यमानमेवान्तरमविवेकेनाविद्यमानमिव बुद्धिर्बोधयति,  
न तु करोति, येनानित्यत्वमित्यर्थः । अनेनापवर्गः पुरुषार्थो दर्शितः,  
“सूक्ष्मम्” दुर्लक्ष्यम् तदन्तरमित्यर्थः ॥ ३७ ॥

तदेवं करणानि विभज्य विशेषाविशेषान् विभजते—

तन्मात्राण्यविशेषाः, तेभ्यो भूतानि पञ्च पञ्चभ्यः ।

एते स्मृता विशेषाः, शान्ता घोराश्च मूढाश्च ॥ ३८ ॥

“तन्मात्राणि” इति । शब्दादितन्मात्राणि सूक्ष्माणि । न चैषां  
(१८४) अविशेष- शान्तत्वादिरस्ति उपभोगयोग्यो विशेष इति  
(सूक्ष्म) कथनम् ॥ मात्रशब्दार्थः ॥

अविशेषानुक्त्वा विशेषान्वक्तुमुत्पत्तिमेषामाह—“तेभ्यो भूतानि” इति ।  
(१८५) विशेष (स्थू- तेभ्यस्तन्मात्रेभ्यो यथासंख्यमेकद्वित्रिचतुःपञ्चभ्यो  
ल) कथनम्—तदुत्पत्तिप्र- भूतान्याकाशानलसलिलावनिरूपाणि “पञ्च”  
दर्शनपूर्वकम् ॥ “पञ्चभ्यः” तन्मात्रेभ्यः ॥

अस्वेतेषामुत्पत्तिः, विशेषत्वे किमायातमित्यत आह—“एते स्मृता  
(१८६) भूतानां स्थू- विशेवाः” इति । कुतः—“शान्ता घोराश्च मूढाश्च” ।  
लत्वे हेतुकथनम् ॥ चकार एको हेतौ द्वितीयः समुच्चये । यस्मादा-  
काशादिषु स्थूलेषु सत्त्वप्रधानतया केचिच्छान्ताः सुखाः, प्रकाशा लघवः,  
केचिद्रजःप्रधानतया घोराः दुःखाः अनवस्थिताः, केचित्तमःप्रधानतया मूढा  
विषण्णा गुर्वः । ते ऽमी परस्परव्यावृत्त्या ऽनुभूयमाना ‘विशेषाः’  
इति च ‘स्थूलाः’ इति चोच्यन्ते । तन्मात्राणि त्वस्मदादिभिः परस्परव्या-  
वृत्तानि नानुभूयन्ते, इत्यविशेषाः सूक्ष्मा इति चोच्यन्ते ॥ ३८ ॥ •

विशेषाणामवान्तरविशेषमाह—

सूक्ष्मा मातापितृजाः सहप्रभृतौस्त्रिधा विशेषाः स्युः ।

सूक्ष्मास्तेषां नियता, मातापितृजा निवर्तन्ते ॥ ३९ ॥

“सूक्ष्मा” इति । “त्रिधा विशेषाः स्युः” इति, तान् विशेषप्रकारानाह—

(१८७) भवान्तर-  
विशेषकथनम्-सूक्ष्ममातृ-  
पितृजमेहेन ॥

“सूक्ष्माः” सूक्ष्मदेहाः परिकल्पिताः, “माता-  
पितृजाः” षाट्कौशिकाः । तत्र मातृतो लोम-  
कोहितमांसानि, पितृतस्तु क्वाथ्वस्थिमज्जान इति

षट् कोशाः । प्रकृष्टानि महान्ति भूतानि “प्रभूतानि”—तैस्सह । सूक्ष्मं  
शरीरमेको विशेषः, मातापितृजो द्वितीयः, महाभूतानि तृतीयः; महा-  
भूतवर्गे च घटादीनां निवेश इति ॥

(१८८) सूक्ष्ममाता-  
पितृजयोर्भेदः नित्यत्वानि-  
त्यत्वनिबन्धः ॥

सूक्ष्ममातापितृजयोर्देहयोर्विशेषमाह—“सूक्ष्मा-  
स्तेषाम्” इति । विशेषाणां मध्ये ये ते  
“निर्यताः”, “मातापितृजा निवर्तन्ते” इति,  
रसान्ता वा भस्मान्ता वा विडम्ता वेति ॥१९॥

सूक्ष्मशरीरं विभजते—

पूर्वोत्पन्नमसक्तं नियतम्महदादिसूक्ष्मपर्यन्तम् ।

संसरति निरुपभोगं भावैरधिवासितं लिङ्गम् ॥ ४० ॥

‘पूर्वोत्पन्नम्’ इति । “पूर्वोत्पन्नम्” प्रधानेनादिसर्गे प्रतिपुरुषमेकै-  
कमुत्पादितम् । “असक्तम्” अव्याहतम्

(१८९) सूक्ष्मशरी-  
रोपपादनम्-तस्य लक्ष-  
णानि-(१) असक्तत्वम्-  
(२) नित्यत्वम् ॥

शिलामध्यनुविशति । “नियतम्” आ चादि-  
सर्गादा च महाप्रलयादवतिष्ठते,—“महदा-  
दिसूक्ष्मपर्यन्तम्”, महदहङ्कारैकादशेन्द्रियप-

ञ्चतन्मात्रपर्यन्तम् । एषां समुद्भवः सूक्ष्मं शरीरम्, शान्तघोरमूढैरिन्द्रि-  
यैरन्वितत्वाद्विशेषः ॥

नन्वस्त्वेतदेव शरीरं भोगायतनं पुरुषस्य, कृतं दृश्यमानेन<sup>१</sup> षाट्कौ-  
 शिकेन शरीरेणेत्यत आह—“संसरति” इति ।  
 (१९०) (१) संसर- उपपात्तमुपात्तं षाट्कौशिकं शरीरं जहाति हायं  
 णम् निरुपभोगत्वं च हायं चोपादत्ते—कस्मात् इति “निरुपभोगम्”  
 ततश्च षाट्कौशिकशरीर- स्यावश्यकत्वम् ॥ यतः, षाट्कौशिकं शरीरं भोगायतनं विना सूक्ष्मं  
 शरीरं निरुपभोगं यस्मात्तस्मात्सूक्ष्मं शरीरं संसरति ॥

ननु धर्माधर्मनिमित्तः संसारः, न च सूक्ष्मशरीरस्यास्ति तद्योगः,  
 तत्कथं संसरतीत्यत आह—“भावैरधिवासितम्”  
 (१९१) धर्माधर्मा- दिभावैरधिवासितत्वमूल- इति । धर्माधर्मज्ञानाज्ञानवैराग्यावैराग्यैश्वर्यानिश्व-  
 कं तत्संसरणम् ॥ र्याणि भावाः, तदन्विता बुद्धिः, तदन्वितञ्च  
 सूक्ष्मं शरीरमिति तदपि भावैरधिवासितम्, यथा सुरभिचम्पककुसुमसम्प-  
 काद्वृद्धं तदामोदवासितम्भवति । तस्माद्भावैरधिवासितत्वात्संसरति ॥

कस्मात् पुनः प्रधानमिव महाप्रलये ऽपि  
 (१९२) महाप्रलये तच्छरीरन्न तिष्ठतीत्यत आह—“लिङ्गम्” इति ।  
 तस्य लयं गमितत्वान्लिङ्ग- लयं गच्छतीति लिङ्गम्—हेतुमत्त्वेन चास्य लिङ्ग-  
 त्वम् ॥ त्वमिति भावः ॥ ४० ॥

स्यादेतत्—बुद्धिरेव साहङ्कारेन्द्रिया कस्मान्न संसरति? कृतं सूक्ष्मशरी-  
 रेणाप्रामाणिकेनेत्यत आह—

चित्रं यथाश्रयमृते स्थाण्वादिभ्यो विना यथा उच्छाया ।  
 तद्वद्विना विशेयैर्न तिष्ठति निराश्रयं लिङ्गम् ॥ ४१ ॥

“चित्रम्” इति । लिङ्गनात् ज्ञापनात् बुद्ध्यादयो ‘लिङ्गम्’, तत्  
 (१९३) सूक्ष्मशरीर- अनाश्रयन्न तिष्ठति । जन्ममरणान्तराले बुद्ध्या-  
 स्यावश्यकत्वप्रदर्शनम् ॥ दयः प्रत्युत्पन्नशरीरश्रयाः,—प्रत्युत्पन्नपञ्चतन्मात्र-

वस्वे सति बुद्ध्यादित्वत्—दृश्यमानशरीरवृत्तिबुद्ध्यादिवत् । “विना विशेषैः” इति, सूक्ष्मैः शरीरैरित्यर्थः । आगमश्चात्र भवति—

“सतः सत्यवतः कायात् पाशबद्धं वशङ्गतम् ।

अङ्गुष्ठमात्रं पुरुषं निश्चकर्ष बलाद्यमः” । (महाभारत वनपर्व—अध्याय २९१.) इत्यङ्गुष्ठमात्रत्वेन सूक्ष्मशरीरत्वमुपलक्षयति । आत्मनो निष्कर्षासम्भवात् सूक्ष्ममेव शरीरम् ‘पुरुषः’, तदपि पुरि स्थूलशरीरे शेते इति ॥ ४१ ॥

एवं सूक्ष्मशरीरास्तित्वमुपपाद्य यथा संसरति, येन हेतुना च—तदुभयमाह—

पुरुषार्थहेतुकमिदं निमित्तनैमित्तिकप्रसङ्गेन ।

प्रकृतेर्विभुत्वयोगान्नटवद्व्यवतिष्ठते लिङ्गम् ॥ ४२ ॥

“पुरुषार्थहेतुकम्” इति । पुरुषार्थेन हेतुना प्रयुक्तम् । “निमित्तम्”

(१९४) सूक्ष्मशरीर- धर्माधर्मादि, “नैमित्तिकम्” तेषु तेषु निका- संसरणप्रकारः ॥ येषु यथायथं षाट्कौशिकशरीरग्रहः, सहि धर्मादि-

निमित्तप्रभवः । निमित्तञ्च नैमित्तिकञ्च—तत्र यः प्रसङ्गः प्रसक्तिस्तया “नट- वद्व्यवतिष्ठते लिङ्गम्” सूक्ष्मशरीरम् । यथा हि नटस्तां तां भूमिकां विधाय परशुरामो वा ऽजातशत्रुर्वा वत्सराजो वा भवति, एवन्तत्स्थूलशरीरपरिग्रहणा- देवो वा मनुष्यो वा पशुर्वा वनस्पतिर्वा भवति सूक्ष्मं शरीरमित्यर्थः ॥

(१९५) सूक्ष्मशरी- कुतस्यः पुनरस्पेदशो महिमेत्यत आह— रसंसरणे हेतुः—प्रकृतेर्वि- “प्रकृतेर्विभुत्वयोगात्” इति । तथा च पुराणम्— भुत्वम् ॥

“वैश्वरूप्यात् प्रधानस्य परिणामो ऽयमद्भुत” इति ॥ ४२ ॥

“निमित्तनैमित्तिकप्रसङ्गेन” इत्युक्तम्—तत्र निमित्तनैमित्तिके विभजते—

सांसिद्धिकाश्च भावाः प्राकृतिका वैकृतिकाश्च धर्माद्याः ।

दृष्टाः करणाश्रयिणः कार्याश्रयिणश्च कललाद्याः ॥ ४३ ॥

“सांसिद्धिकाश्च” इति । “वैकृतिकाः” नैमित्तिकाः, पुरुषस्य जातस्यो-

( १९६ ) निमित्तत्रै-  
मित्तिकविभागः-धर्मादि-  
रूपनिमित्तस्य प्राकृतिक-  
वैकृतिकभावकथनम्, त-  
स्य च कारणाश्रयित्ववर्ण-  
नम् ॥

त्पन्नाः, यथा प्राचेतसप्रभृतीनाम्महर्षीणाम् । एवमधर्माज्ञानावैराग्यानैश्व-  
र्याण्यपि ॥

( १९७ ) शरीरग्रह-  
पनैमित्तिकस्य कार्याश्रयि-  
त्वकथनम् ॥

त्तरकालदेवताराधनादिनोत्पन्नाः । “प्राकृतिकाः”  
स्वाभाविका भावाः सांसिद्धिकाः । तथा हि-सर्गा-  
दावादिविद्वानत्रमगवान् कपिलो महामुनिर्धर्मज्ञा-  
नवैराग्यैश्वर्यसम्पन्नः प्रादुर्बभूवेति स्मरन्ति । वैकृ-  
ताश्च भावा असांसिद्धिकाः, ये उपायानुष्ठानेनो-

कार्यं शरीरं तदाश्रयिणः, तस्यावस्थाः, कल-  
लबुद्बुदमांसपेशीकरण्डाद्यङ्गप्रत्यङ्गव्यूहाः गर्भ-  
स्थस्य, ततो निर्गतस्य बालस्य बाल्यकौमारयो-  
वनवार्धकानीति ॥ ४३ ॥

( १९८ ) निमित्तविशे-  
षाणां कार्यविशेषनिरूप-  
णम् ॥

अवगतानि निमित्तनैमित्तिकानि । कतमस्य  
तु निमित्तस्य कतमनैमित्तिकमित्यत आह —

धर्मेण गमनमूर्ध्वं, गमनमधस्ताद्भवत्यधर्मेण ।

ज्ञानेन चापवर्गो, विपर्ययादिष्यते बन्धः ॥ ४४ ॥

“धर्मेण गमनमूर्ध्वम्” द्युप्रभृतिषु लोकेषु । “गमनमधस्ताद्भवत्य-

( १९९ ) धर्मस्य उर्ध्व-  
गमनं प्रति अधर्मस्याधोग-  
मनम्प्रति, ज्ञानस्यापवर्ग-  
म्प्रति, अज्ञानस्य च बन्ध-  
नम्प्रति-कारणत्वम् ॥

धर्मेण” सुतलादिषु लोकेषु । “ज्ञानेन चाप-  
वर्गः” । तावदेव प्रकृतिर्भोगमारभते न याव-  
द्विवेकख्यातिं करोति; अथ विवेकख्यातौ सत्यां  
कृतकृत्यतया विवेकख्यातिमन्तम्पुरुषम्प्रति निव-  
र्तते । यथाहुः—

“विवेकख्यातिपर्यन्तं ज्ञेयम् प्रकृन्तिचेष्टितम्” इति ॥

“विपर्ययात्” अतस्त्वज्ञानात् “इष्यते, बन्धः” ॥

स च त्रिविधः—प्राकृतिको वैकृतिको दाक्षिणकश्चेति । तत्र प्रकृतावात्मज्ञानाद्ये प्रकृतिमुपासते तेषां प्राकृतिको बन्धः, यः पुराणे प्रकृतिलयान् प्रत्युच्यते ।

“पूर्णे शतसहस्रं हि तिष्ठन्त्यव्यक्तचिन्तकाः” इति ॥

वैकारिको बन्धस्तेषां ये विकारानेव भूतेन्द्रियाहङ्कारबुद्ध्याः पुरुषधियोपासते, तान् प्रतीदमुच्यते—

“दश मन्वन्तराणीह तिष्ठन्तीन्द्रियचिन्तकाः ।

भौतिकास्तु शतम्पूर्णा, सहस्रन्वाभिमानिकाः ॥

बौद्धा दश सहस्राणि तिष्ठन्ति विगतज्वराः ।

ते खल्वमी विदेहां येषां वैकृतिको बन्धः” इति ॥

इष्टीपूर्तेन दाक्षिणकः । पुरुषतत्त्वानभिज्ञो हीष्टापूर्तकारी कामोपहतमना बध्यते इति ॥ ४४ ॥

वैराग्यात् प्रकृतिलयः, संसारो भवति राजसाद्रागात् ।

ऐश्वर्यादविघातो विपर्ययात्तद्विपर्यासः ॥ ४५ ॥

“वैराग्यात् प्रकृतिलयः” इति—पुरुषतत्त्वानभिज्ञस्य वैराग्यमात्रात्

(२०१) वैराग्यात् प्रकृतिलयः, प्रकृतिग्रहणेन प्रकृतिमहदहङ्कारभू-  
प्रकृतिलयः ॥ तेन्द्रियाणि गृह्यन्ते, तेष्व्वात्मबुद्ध्योपास्यमानेषु  
लयः । कालान्तरेण च पुनराविर्भवति ॥

१ 'भौतिकाः'—ये भूताद्येव पुरुषधियोपासते । 'आभिमानिकाः'—ये ऽहङ्कारमेव पुरुषधियोपासते । 'बौद्धाः'—ये बुद्धिमेव पुरुषधियोपासते । २ विदेशः—वैकृतिकबन्धवता संज्ञान्तरमिदम् पारिभाषिकम् । ३ वापीकूपतडागादि देवतायतनानि च । अन्नप्रदानमारामाः पूतमूर्ध्याः प्रचक्षते ॥ एकामिकमहवने चेतार्या यद्य ह्युते । अन्तर्वैद्यां च यशानमिष्टन्तदभिधीयते । ४ यः प्रकृतिलयं गच्छति ।

(२०२) राजसाद्रा-  
गात् संसारः ॥

“संसारो भवति राजसाद्रागात्” इति ।  
“राजसात्” इत्यनेन रजसो दुःखहेतुत्वात् संसा-  
रस्य दुःखहेतुता सूचिता ॥

(२०३) ऐश्वर्यादि-  
च्छानभिघातः, अनेश्वर्या-  
चेच्छाभिघातः ॥

“ऐश्वर्यादविघात” इति—इच्छायाः । ईश्वरो  
हि यदेवेच्छति तदेव करोति । “विपर्ययात्”  
अनेश्वर्यात् “तद्विपर्यासः” सर्वत्रेच्छाविघात  
इत्यर्थः ॥ ४९ ॥

बुद्धिधर्मान् धर्मादीनष्टौ भावान् समासव्यासाम्यां मुमुक्षूणां हेयोपादे-  
यान् दर्शयितुं प्रथमन्तावत् समासमाह—

एष प्रत्ययसर्गो विपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टिसिद्ध्याख्यः ।

गुणवैषम्यविमर्दात्, तस्य च भेदास्तु पञ्चाशत् ॥ ४६ ॥

“एषः” इति । प्रतीयते ऽनेनेति प्रत्ययो बुद्धिः, तस्य सर्गः । तत्र

(२०४) विपर्ययादि-  
बुद्धिसर्गस्य समासेन कथ-  
नम् ॥

“विपर्ययः” अज्ञानमविद्या, सा ऽपि बुद्धिधर्मः,  
“अशक्तिः” अपि करणवैकल्यहेतुका बुद्धिधर्म  
एव । “तुष्टिसिद्धी” अपि वक्ष्यमाणलक्षणे

बुद्धिधर्मावेव, तत्र विपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टिषु यथायोगं सप्तानाञ्च धर्मादीनां ज्ञान-  
वर्जमन्तर्भावः; सिद्धौ च ज्ञानस्येति ॥

व्यासमाह—“तस्य च भेदास्तु पञ्चाशत्” इति । कस्मात्? “गुणवै-

(२०५) तस्यैव व्या- षम्यविमर्दात्” इति । गुणानां वैषम्यमेकैकस्या-  
सेन कथनम्-पञ्चाशद्भेदाः ॥ धिकबलता द्वयोर्द्वयोर्वा, एकैकस्य न्यूनबलता  
द्वयोर्द्वयोर्वा, ते च न्यूनाधिक्ये मन्दमध्याधिक्यमात्रतया यथाकार्यमुन्नीयेते ।  
तदिदं गुणानां वैषम्यम् तेनोपमर्दः, एकैकस्य न्यूनस्य द्वयोर्वा ऽभिभवः ।  
तस्मात्तस्या भेदाः पञ्चाशदिति ॥ ४६ ॥

तानेव पञ्चाशद्वेदान् गणयति—

पञ्च विपर्ययभेदा भवन्त्यशक्तिश्च करणवैकल्यात् ।

अष्टाविंशतिभेदा तुष्टिर्नवधा ऽष्टधा सिद्धिः ॥ ४७ ॥

“पञ्च” इति । अविद्याऽस्मितारागद्वेषाभिनिवेशा यथासंख्यं तमो-  
(२०६) विपर्ययादी- मोहमहामोहतामिस्त्रान्धतामिस्त्रसंज्ञकाः पञ्च विप-  
नांपञ्चाशद्वेदपरिगणनम् ॥ र्ययविशेषाः, विपर्ययप्रभवानामप्यस्मितादीनां  
विपर्ययस्वभावत्वात् । यद्वा—यदविद्यया विपर्ययेणावधार्यते वस्तु, अस्मि-  
तादयस्तत्त्वभावाः सन्तस्तदभिनिविशन्ते । अत एव पञ्चपर्वाविद्येत्याह  
भगवान् वार्षगण्यः ॥ ४७ ॥

(२०७) विपर्ययादीनां  
प्रत्येकमवान्तरभेदकथ-  
नम्—तत्र प्रथमं विपर्यय-  
स्य द्वाषष्टिः ॥

सम्प्रति पञ्चानां विपर्ययभेदानामवान्तरभेद-  
माह—

भेदस्तमसो ऽष्टविधो मोहस्य च, दशविधो महामोहः ।

तामिस्त्रो ऽष्टादशधा, तथा भषस्यन्धतामिस्त्रः ॥ ४८ ॥

“भेदः” इति । भेदस्तमसो ऽविद्याया अष्टविधः । अष्टस्वव्य-

(२०८) अविद्यारू- क्तमहदहङ्कारपञ्चतन्मात्रेष्वनात्मस्वात्मबुद्धिरविद्या  
पविपर्ययस्याष्टविषयत्वम् ॥ तमः, अष्टविधविषयत्वात्तस्याष्टविधत्वम् ॥

“मोहस्य च” इति, अत्राप्यष्टविधो भेदश्चकारेणानुषज्यते । देवा ह्यष्ट-

(२०९) अस्मितारू- विधमैश्वर्यमासाद्यामृतत्वाभिमानिनो ऽणिमादि-  
पविपर्ययस्याष्टविषयत्वम् ॥ क्मात्मीयं शाश्वतिकमभिमन्यन्ते, सेयमस्मिता  
मोहो ऽष्टविधैश्वर्यविषयत्वादष्टविधः ॥

“दशविधो महामोहः” इति । शब्दादिषु पञ्चसु दिव्यादिव्यतया दश-

(२१०) रागरूपवि- विधविषयेषु रञ्जनीयेषु राग आसक्तिर्महामोहः,  
पर्यस्य दशविधत्वम् ॥ स च दशविधविषयत्वादशविधः ॥

“तामिस्रो” द्वेषो “ऽष्टादशधा” । शब्दादयो दशविषया रञ्जनीयाः

(२११) द्वेषरूपविपर्ययस्याष्टादशविधत्वम् ॥ स्वरूपतः, ऐश्वर्यन्त्वणिमादिकत्र स्वरूपतो रञ्जनीयस्याष्टादशविधत्वम् ॥ नीयम् किं तु रञ्जनीयशब्दाद्युपायाः । ते च शब्दादय उपस्थिताः परस्परेणोपहन्यमानास्तदुपायाश्चाणिमादयः स्वरूपेणैव कोपनीया भवन्तीति शब्दादिभिर्दशभिः सहाणिमाद्यष्टकमष्टादशधेति, तद्विषयो द्वेषस्तामिस्रो ऽष्टादशविषयत्वादष्टादशधेति ॥

“तथा भवत्यन्वतामिस्रः” । अभिनिवेशो ऽन्वतामिस्रः । तथेत्यनेना-

(२१२) अभिनिवेश-ष्टादशधेत्यनुषज्यते । देवाः खल्वणिमादिकम-  
रूपविपर्ययस्याष्टादशविध-ष्टविधमैश्वर्यमासाद्य दश शब्दादीन् विषयान्  
त्वम् ॥ भुञ्जानाः—‘शब्दादयो भोग्यास्तदुपायाश्चाणिमा-  
दयो ऽस्माकमसुरादिभिर्मोपघानिषत’ इति—विभ्यति । तदिदं भयमभि-  
निवेशो ऽन्वतामिस्रो ऽष्टादशविषयत्वादष्टादशधेति ॥

(२१३) विपर्ययावा-सो ऽयं पञ्चविधो विकल्पो विपर्ययो ऽग्रान्तर-  
न्तरभेदसमाष्टिसंख्या द्वा-भेदाद्भाषष्टिरिति ॥ ४८ ॥  
षष्टिः ॥

सत्यमेव जयते

(२१४) अष्टाविंशति-तदेवं पञ्चविपर्ययभेदानुक्त्वा ऽष्टाविंशतिभे-  
प्रकारकाशक्तिकथनम् ॥ दामशक्तिमाह—

एकादशेन्द्रियवधाः सह बुद्धिबधैरशक्तिरुद्दिष्टा ।

सप्तदश वधा बुद्धेर्विपर्ययात्तुष्टिसिद्धीनाम् ॥ ४९ ॥

(२१५) एकादशे-“एकादश”—इति । [ इन्द्रियवधस्य ग्रहो  
न्द्रियवधजन्यैकादशविधा-बुद्धिवधहेतुत्वेन, न त्वशक्तिभेदपूर्णत्वेन ] ।  
ऽशक्तिः ॥ “एकादशेन्द्रियवधाः”—

बाधिर्यं कुप्टिता ऽन्वत्यं जडता ऽजिग्रता तथा ।

मूकता कौण्ड्यपङ्कत्वं क्लैब्योदावर्तमन्दताः ॥

यथासंख्यं श्रोत्रादीनामिन्द्रियाणां बधाः । एतावत्येव तु तद्वेतुका बुद्धेरशक्तिः स्वव्यापारे भवति । तथा चैकादशहेतुकत्वादेकादशधा बुद्धेरशक्तिरुच्यते । हेतुहेतुमतोरभेदविवक्षया च सामानाधिकरण्यम् ॥

तदेवमिन्द्रियबधद्वारेण बुद्धेरशक्तिमुक्त्वा स्वरूपतो ऽशक्तीराह—“सह ( २१६ ) बुद्धेः साक्षा- बुद्धिबधैः” इति । कति बुद्धेः स्वरूपतो बधा इत्यत दशक्तिः सप्तदशविधा ॥ आह—“सप्तदश बधा बुद्धेः” । कुतः? “विपर्ययात्तुष्टिसिद्धीनाम् ॥” तुष्टयो नवधेति तद्विपर्ययास्तन्निरूपणान्नवधा भवन्ति, एवं सिद्धयो ऽष्टाविति तद्विपर्ययास्तन्निरूपणादष्टौ भवन्तीति ॥ ४९ ॥

( २१७ ) नवविधतुष्टिकथनम् ॥ तुष्टिर्नवधेःयुक्तम्, ताः परिगणयति—

आध्यात्मिकाश्चतस्रः प्रकृत्युपादानकालभाग्याख्याः ।

बाह्या विषयोपरमात् पञ्च, - नव तुष्टयो ऽभिमतः ॥ ५० ॥

“आध्यात्मिकाः” इति । आध्यात्मिकाः—‘प्रकृतिव्यतिरिक्त आत्मा ( २१८ ) चतुर्विधा- ऽस्ति’ इति प्रतिपद्य, ततो ऽस्य श्रवणमननाध्यात्मिकतुष्टिकथनम् ॥ दिना विवेकसाक्षात्काराय त्वसदुपदेशतुष्टो यो न प्रयतते तस्याध्यात्मिकाश्चतस्रस्तुष्टयो भवन्ति, प्रकृतिव्यतिरिक्तमात्मानमधिकृत्य यस्मात्तास्तुष्टयस्तस्मादाध्यात्मिकाः । कास्ता इत्यत आह—“प्रकृत्युपादानकालभाग्याख्याः”, प्रकृत्यादिराख्या यासां तास्तथोक्ताः ॥

तत्र प्रकृत्याख्या तुष्टिर्यथा कस्यचिदुपदेशे,—‘विवेकसाक्षात्कारो हि प्रकृतिपरिणाभेदस्तञ्च प्रकृतिरेव करोतीति कृत- ( २१९ ) आध्या- न्तद्ध्यानौभ्यासेन, तस्मादेवमेवास्तु वत्स’,— इति र्मिकतुष्टिषु प्रथमा प्रकृ- सेयमुपदेश्यस्य तुष्टिः प्रकृतौ, सा तुष्टिः प्रकृ- त्याख्या अम्मः ॥ त्याख्या अम्म उच्यते ॥

या तु,—‘ प्राकृत्यपि विवेकख्यातिर्न, सा प्रकृतिमात्राद्भवति, भौभूत्स-  
( २२० ) द्वितीया र्वस्य सर्वदा, तन्मात्रस्य सर्वान् प्रत्यविशेषात्;  
उपादानाख्या सलिलम् ॥ प्रव्रज्यायास्तु सा भवति, तस्मात् प्रव्रज्यामु-  
पाददीथाः, कृतन्ते ध्यानाभ्यासेनायुष्मन्’—इति उपदेशे या तुष्टिः  
सोपादानाख्या ‘सलिलम्’ उच्यते ॥

या तु,—‘ प्रव्रज्या ऽपि न सद्योनिर्वाणदेति सैव कालपरिपाकमपेक्ष्य  
( २२१ ) तृतीया का- सिद्धिन्ते विधास्यति, अलमुत्तततया तव’—इति  
लाख्या भोधः ॥ उपदेशे या तुष्टिः सा कालाख्या ‘ओर्ध्व’  
उच्यते ॥

या तु,—‘ न प्रकृतेर्न कालान्नाप्युपादानाद्विवेकख्यातिः, अपि तु भाग्या-  
( २२२ ) चतुर्थी भा- देव । अत एव मदालसापत्यान्यतिबालानि मातु-  
ग्याख्या वृष्टिः ॥ रूपदेशादेव विवेकख्यातिमन्ति मुक्तानि बभूवुः,  
तस्माद्भाग्यमेव हेतुर्नान्यत्’—इति उपदेशे या तुष्टिः सा भाग्याख्या ‘वृष्टिः’  
उच्यते ॥

बाह्या दर्शयति—“ बाह्याः ” तुष्टयः “ विषयोपरमात्, पञ्च ” । याः  
( २२३ ) पञ्चविध- खल्वनात्मनः प्रकृतिमहदहङ्कारादीनात्मेत्यभिमन्य-  
बाह्यतुष्टिकथनम् ॥ मानस्य वैराग्ये सति तुष्टयस्ता बाह्याः, आत्मज्ञा-  
नाभावे सत्यनात्मानमधिकृत्य प्रवृत्तेरिति । ताश्च वैराग्ये सति तुष्टय इति  
वैराग्यहेतुपञ्चत्वाद्द्वैराग्याण्यपि पञ्च, तत्पञ्चत्वात् तुष्टयः पञ्चेति । उपरम्यते  
ऽनेनेत्युपरमो वैराग्यम्, विषयादुपरमो विषयोपरमः । विषयाः भोग्याः  
शब्दादयः पञ्च, उपरमा अपि पञ्च ॥

तथा हि—अर्जनरक्षणक्षयभोगर्हिसादीषदर्शनहेतुजन्मानः पञ्चोपरमा

१ प्रकृत्या निर्गुणा । २ प्रकृतिमात्राद्विवेकख्यातौ सत्यां प्रकृतेः सर्वं प्रति तुल्यसम्बन्धत्वात् सकलजनस्य विवेकख्यातिः स्यादिति हृदयम् । ३ ‘मेघ’ इति पाठान्तरम् ।

( २२४ ) बाह्यातुष्टिषु भवन्ति । तथा हि—सेवादयो धनार्जनोपायाः,  
प्रथमा, पारम् ॥ ते च सेवकादीन् दुःखाकुर्वन्ति,

“ दृष्यद्गुरीश्वरद्व्याःस्थदण्डिचण्डार्धचन्द्रजाम् ।

वेदनां भावयन् प्राज्ञः कः सेवास्वनुषज्जते ” ॥

एवमन्येऽप्यर्जनोपायाः दुःखा इति विषयोपरमे या तुष्टिः सैषा ‘पारम्’  
उच्यते ॥

तथा ऽर्जितन्धनम् राजैर्कागारिकाग्निजलौघादिभ्यो विनङ्क्ष्यतीति तद्र-  
( २२५ ) द्वितीया, सु- क्षणे महद्दुःखमिति भावयतो विषयोपरमे या  
पारम् ॥ तुष्टिः सा द्वितीया ‘सुपारम्’ उच्यते ॥

तथा महता ऽऽयासेनार्जितन्धनं भुज्यमानं क्षीयते इति तत्प्रक्षय-  
( २२६ ) तृतीया, पा- म्भावयतो विषयोपरमे या तुष्टिः सा तृतीया  
रापारम् ॥ ‘पारापारम्’ उच्यते ॥

एवं शब्दादिभोग्यासात् प्रवर्धन्ते कामाः, ते च विषयाप्राप्तौ कामिनं  
( २२७ ) चतुर्थी, अनु- दुःखाकुर्वन्तीति भोगदोषम् भावयतो विषयोपरमे  
साम्मः ॥ या तुष्टिः सा चतुर्थी ‘अनुत्तमाम्म’ उच्यते ॥

एवन्नानुपहत्य भूतानि विषयोपभोगः सम्भवतीति हिंसादोषदर्शना-  
( २२८ ) पञ्चमी, उत्त- द्विषयोपरमे या तुष्टिः सा पञ्चमी ‘उत्तमाम्म’  
माम्मः ॥ उच्यते ॥

एवमाध्यात्मिकीभिश्चतसृभिः बाह्याभिश्च पञ्चभिः ‘नव तुष्टयो  
ऽभिमताः’ ॥ ९० ॥

( २२९ ) सिद्धिभेदक-  
नम् ॥

गौणमुख्यभेदैः सिद्धीराह—

ऊहः शब्दो ऽध्ययनं दुःखविघातास्त्रयः सुहृत्प्राप्तिः । °

दानं च सिद्धयो ऽष्टौ, सिद्धेः पूर्वो ऽङ्कुशास्त्रविधः ॥ ५१ ॥

“ऊह” इति । विहन्यमानस्य दुःखस्य त्रित्वात्तद्विघातास्त्रय इतीमा  
( २३० ) सिद्धिवेदक- मुख्यास्तिस्रः सिद्धयः, तदुपायतया त्वितरा  
नम् ॥ गौण्यः पञ्च सिद्धयः, ता अपि हेतुहेतुमत्तया  
व्यवस्थिताः । तत्राद्या ऽध्ययनलक्षणा सिद्धिर्हेतुरेव । मुख्यास्तु सिद्धयो  
हेतुमत्य एव । मध्यमास्तु हेतुहेतुमत्यः ॥

( २३१ ) अध्ययनरू-  
पा प्रथमा सिद्धिः, तारम् ॥

विधिवद्गुरुमुखादध्यात्मविद्यानामक्षरस्वरूपप्र-  
हणमध्ययनम् प्रथमा सिद्धिस्तारमुच्यते ॥

तत्कार्यम् शब्दः; ‘शब्दः’ इति पदम् शब्दजनितमर्थज्ञानमुपलक्षयति,  
( २३२ ) शब्दरूपा द्वि- कार्ये कारणोपचारात् । सा द्वितीया सिद्धिः  
तीया, सुतारम् ॥ सुतारमुच्यते पाठार्थान्ध्यान्तदिदन्दिधा श्रवणम् ॥

“ऊहः” तर्कः आगमाविरोधिन्यायेनागमार्थपरीक्षणम् । परीक्षणञ्च  
( २३३ ) ऊहरूपा तृ- संशयपूर्वपक्षनिराकरणेनोत्तरपक्षव्यवस्थापनम् ।  
तीया तारतारम् ॥ तदिदम्मननमाचक्षते आगमिनः । सा तृतीया  
सिद्धिस्तारतारमुच्यते ॥

“सुहृत्प्राप्तिः” । न्यायेन स्वयम्परीक्षितमप्यर्थं न श्रद्दधते, न यावद्गुरु-  
( २३४ ) सुहृत्प्राप्ति- शिष्यसब्रह्मचारिभिस्सह संवाद्यते । अतः सुहृदां  
रूपा चतुर्थी-रम्यकः ॥ गुरुशिष्यसब्रह्मचारिणां संवादकानां प्राप्तिः  
सुहृत्प्राप्तिः सा सिद्धिश्चतुर्थी ‘रम्यक’ उच्यते ॥

“दानं” च शुद्धिर्विवेकज्ञानस्य, ‘द्वैप् शोधने’ [ सिद्धान्तकौमुदी

१ “ममनम् अमननमेवासुहृत्सम्मतम् इति द्वितीयं मननमुह सुहृत्प्राप्तिर्नि”  
इति पाठान्तरम् ।

( २३५ ) हानरूपा प- १।४।६८ ] इत्यस्माद्घातोर्दानपदव्युत्पत्तेः ।  
 च्चमी, सवामुदितम् ॥ यथाह भगवान् पतञ्जलिः—“विवेकख्यातिरवि-  
 प्लवो दुःखत्रयस्य हानोपायः” इति [ योगसूत्र २।२६ ] । ‘अविप्लवः’  
 शुद्धिः, सा च सवासनसंशयविपर्यासानां परिहारेण विवेकसाक्षात्कारस्य  
 स्वच्छप्रवाहे ऽवस्थापनम् । सा च न विना ऽऽदरनैरन्तर्यदीर्घकालसेवि-  
 ताभ्यासपरिपाकाद्भवतीति दानेन ( विवेकख्यात्याः कार्येण ) सोऽपि  
 संगृहीतः । सेयम्पञ्चमा सिद्धिस्सदामुदितमुच्यते ॥

( २३६ ) दुःखविधा- तिस्रश्च मुख्याः सिद्धयः प्रमोदमुदितमोद-  
 तत्रयरूपास्तिस्रो मुख्याः- माना, इत्यष्टौ सिद्धयः ॥  
 प्रमोदमुदितमोदमानाः ॥

अन्ये व्याचक्षते—विनोपदेशादिना प्राग्भावीयाभ्यासवशात्तत्त्वस्य स्वय-

( २३७ ) गौणसि- मूहनं यत् सा सिद्धिरूहः । यस्य सांख्यशा-  
 द्विपञ्चकस्य प्रकारान्तरेण स्त्रपाठमन्यदीयमाकर्ण्य तत्त्वज्ञानमुत्पद्यते सा  
 व्याख्यानम् ॥ सिद्धिः शब्दः, शब्दपाठादनन्तरम्भावात् । यस्य  
 शिष्याचार्यमम्बन्धेन सांख्यशास्त्रं ग्रन्थतो ऽर्थतश्चाधीत्य ज्ञानमुत्पद्यते सा  
 ऽध्ययनहेतुका सिद्धिरध्ययनम् । सुहृत्प्राप्तिरिति यस्याधिगततत्त्वं सुहृदं  
 प्राप्य ज्ञानमुत्पद्यते सा ज्ञानलक्षणा सिद्धिस्तस्य सुहृत्प्राप्तिः । दानञ्च  
 सिद्धिहेतुः, धनादिदानेनाराधितो ज्ञानी ज्ञानम्प्रयच्छति । अस्य च युक्ता-  
 युक्तत्वे सूरिभिरेवावगन्तव्ये इति कृतम्परदोषोद्भावेनेन नः सिद्धान्तमात्रव्या-  
 ख्यानप्रवृत्तानामिति ॥

सिद्धितुष्टिविपर्ययेणाशक्तिर्बुद्धिबधस्सप्तदशधा द्रष्टव्यः । अत्र प्रत्यय-

( २३८ ) प्रत्ययसर्गे सर्गे सिद्धिरूपादेयेति प्रसिद्धमेव । तन्निवारणहे-  
 विपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टीनां सि- तवस्तु निपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टयो हेया इत्याह—“सिद्धेः  
 द्वैरङ्गत्वम्, ततश्च तासां पूर्वो ऽशङ्कुस्त्रिविधः” इति । ‘पूर्व’ इति । विप-  
 ह्यत्वम् सिद्धेश्वोपादेय- त्वम् ॥

र्ययाशक्तितुष्टीः परामृशति । ताः सिद्धिकरिणीनामङ्कुशो, निवारकत्वात् ।  
अतः सिद्धिपरिपन्थित्वात् विपर्ययाशक्तितुष्टयो हेया इत्यर्थः ॥ ११ ॥

स्यादेतत्—पुरुषार्थप्रयुक्ता सृष्टिः । स च पुरुषार्थः प्रत्ययसर्गाद्वा  
(२३९) उभयसर्गा- तन्मात्रसर्गाद्वा सिध्यतीति कृतमुभयसर्गोऽप्येत्यत  
वश्यकत्वशङ्का ॥ आह—

न विना भावैर्लिङ्गं, न विना लिङ्गेन भावनिर्वृत्तिः ।  
लिङ्गाख्यो भावाख्यस्तस्माद्विचिधः प्रवर्तते सर्गः ॥ ५२ ॥

“न विना” इति । “लिङ्गम्” इति तन्मात्रसर्गमुपलक्षयति, “भावैः”  
(२४०.) उभयविध- इति च प्रत्ययसर्गम् । एतदुक्तम्भवति—तन्मात्रस-  
सर्गावश्यकत्वप्रदर्शनम् ॥ र्गस्य पुरुषार्थसाधनत्वं स्वरूपञ्च न प्रत्ययसर्गा-  
द्विना भवति, एवं प्रत्ययसर्गस्य स्वरूपं पुरुषार्थसाधनत्वञ्च न तन्मात्रस-  
र्गादिते, इत्युभयथा सर्गप्रवृत्तिः । भोगः पुरुषार्थो न भोग्यान् शब्दादीन्  
भोगायतनं शरीरद्वयञ्चान्तरेण सम्भवतीत्युपपन्नस्तन्मात्रसर्गः । एवं स एव  
भोगो भोगसाधनानीन्द्रियाण्यन्तःकरणानि चान्तरेण न सम्भवति । न  
च तानि धर्मादीन् भावान् विना सम्भवन्ति । न चापवर्गहेतुर्विवेक-  
रूपातिरुभयसर्गे विना, इत्युपपन्न उभयविधः सर्गः ॥

अनादित्वाच्च बीजाङ्कुरवन्नान्योन्याश्रयदोषमा-  
(२४१) उभयविध- वहति, कल्पादावपि प्राचीनकल्पोत्पन्नभावलिङ्ग-  
सर्गे अन्योन्याश्रयदोषप- संस्कारवशाद्भावलिङ्गयोरुत्पत्तिर्नानुपपन्नेति सर्व-  
रिहारः ॥ मवदातम् ॥ १२ ॥

(२४२) भूतसर्गावि-  
भागः ॥

विभक्तः प्रत्ययसर्गः । भूतादिसर्गं विभज्यते—

अष्टविकल्पो दैवस्तैर्यग्योनश्च पञ्चधा भवति ।

मानुषश्चैकविधः, समासतो भौतिकः सर्गः ॥ ५३ ॥

( २४३ ) तत्र-( १ )  
दैवो ऽष्टविधः ॥

“अष्टविकल्प” इति । ब्राह्मः, प्राजापत्यः,  
ऐन्द्रः, पैत्रो, गान्धर्वो, याक्षो, राक्षसः, पैशाचः,  
इत्यष्टविधो “दैवः” सर्गः ॥

( २४४ ) ( २ ) तैर्य-  
ग्योनःपञ्चधा ॥

“तैर्यग्योनश्च पञ्चधा भवति,” पशुमृगप-  
क्षिसरीसृपस्थावराः ॥

“मानुषश्चैकविधः” इति, ब्राह्मणत्वाद्यवान्तरजातिभेदाविवक्षया, संस्था-

( २४५ ) ( ३ ) मानुष  
एकविधः ॥

नस्य चतुर्ष्वपि वर्णेष्वविशेषात् । इति “समा-  
सतः” संक्षेपतः “भौतिकः सर्गः” । घटादय-  
स्वशरीरत्वे ऽपि स्थावरा एवेति ॥ ५३ ॥

( २४६ ) भौतिकसर्गे  
गुणभेदादूर्ध्वधोमध्यभाव-  
कथनम् ॥

भौतिकस्यास्य सर्गस्य चैतन्योत्कर्षनिकर्ष-  
तारतम्याभ्यामूर्ध्वधोमध्यभावेन त्रैविध्यमाह—

ऊर्ध्वं सत्त्वविशालस्तमोविशालश्च मूलतः सर्वः ।

मध्ये रजोविशालो, ब्रह्मादिस्तम्बपर्यन्तः ॥ ५४ ॥

“ऊर्ध्वं सत्त्वविशालः” इति । युप्रभृतिसत्यान्तो लोकः सत्त्वबहुलः ।

( २४७ ) ऊर्ध्वं सत्त्व-  
प्रधानाः-मध्ये रजःप्रधा-  
नाः-अन्ते तमःप्रधानाः ॥

“तमोविशालश्च मूलतः सर्गः”, पश्वादिस्था-  
वरान्तः, सो ऽयम्मोहमयत्वात्तमोबहुलः । भूलोकस्तु  
सप्तद्वीपसमुद्रसन्निवेशो “मध्ये रजोविशालो”  
धर्माधर्मानुष्ठानपरत्वाद्दुःखबहुलत्वाच्च । तामिमां लोकसंस्थितिं संक्षिपति  
“ब्रह्मादिस्तम्बपर्यन्तः”, स्तम्बग्रहणेन वृक्षादयः संगृहीताः ॥ ५४ ॥

( २४८ ) सर्गस्य दुःख-  
हेतुता ॥

तदेवं सर्गे दर्शयित्वा तस्यापवर्गसाधनवैरा-  
ग्योपयोगिनी दुःखहेतुतामाह—

तत्र जरामरणकृतं दुःखमप्राप्नोति चेतनः पुरुषः ।  
लिङ्गस्याविनिवृत्तेस्तस्माद्दुःखं स्वभावेन ॥ १५ ॥

“तत्र” इति । ‘तत्र’ शरीरादौ । यद्यपि विविधा विधित्रानन्दभोगभागिनः प्राणभृद्देहाः, तथा ऽपि सर्वेषां जरामरणकृतं दुःखमविशिष्टम् । सर्वस्य खलु क्लमेरपि मरणत्रासो—‘मा न भूषम्’ ‘भूयासम्’ इत्येवमात्मको ऽस्ति । दुःखं च भयहेतुरिति दुःखमरणम् ॥

स्यादेतत्—दुःखादयः प्राकृता बुद्धिगुणाः, तत्कथमेते चेतनसम्बन्धिनो भवन्तीत्यत आह—“पुरुष” इति ।  
( २४९ ) प्राकृतगुण- भूतदुःखादीनां पुरुषेण सह सम्बन्धप्रदर्शनम् ॥ पुरि लिङ्गे शेते इति पुरुषः, लिङ्गञ्च तत्सम्बन्धीति चेतनो ऽपि तत्सम्बन्धी भवतीत्यर्थः ॥

कुतः पुनर्लिङ्गसम्बन्धि दुःखम्पुरुषस्य चेतनस्येत्यत आह—“ लिङ्गस्याविनिवृत्तेः ”—पुरुषान्नेदाग्रहास्तिलिङ्गधर्मानात्मन्यध्यवस्यति पुरुषः । अथवा दुःखप्राप्तावधिरार्द्धा कथ्येते लिङ्गम् यावन्न निवर्तते तावदिति ॥ १५ ॥

( २५१ ) सृष्टिकारण- विप्रतिपत्तिनिराकरणम् ॥ उक्तस्य सर्गस्य कारणविप्रतिपत्तीर्निराकरोति—

इत्येष प्रकृतिकृतो महदादिविशेषभूतपर्यन्तः ।

प्रतिपुरुषविमोक्षार्थं स्वार्थं इव परार्थं आरम्भः ॥ १६ ॥

“इत्येष” इति । आरभ्यते इति “आरम्भः” सर्गः महदादिभूतः प्रकृत्यैव

( २५२ ) चार्वाकवे- कृतो नेश्वरेण, न ब्रह्मोपादानो, नाप्यकारणः ।  
दान्तन्यायमतदूषणम् ॥ अकरणत्वे हात्यन्वाभावो ऽत्यन्तभावो वा स्यात् ॥

न ब्रह्मोपीदानः, चितिशक्तेरपरिणामात् । नेश्वराधिष्ठितप्रकृतिकृतो, निर्व्या-  
पारस्याधिष्ठातृत्वासम्भवात् । न हि निर्व्यापारस्तक्षा वास्याद्यधितिष्ठति ॥

ननु प्रकृतिकृतश्चेत्, तस्या नित्यायाः प्रवृत्तिशीलाया अनुपरमात् सदेव

( २५३ ) नित्यप्रवृ- सर्गः स्यादिति न कश्चिन्मुच्येतेत्यत आह—“प्रति-  
त्तिशीलप्रकृतिकृतसृष्टिपक्षे पुरुषविमोक्षार्थं स्वार्थं इव पदार्थ आरम्भः” इति ।  
संघटितिनित्यत्वस्यानिर्मोक्ष- यथौदनकाम ओदनाय पाके प्रवृत्तः ओदनसिद्धौ  
स्य च प्रसङ्गशङ्का—तमि- निवर्तते,—एवं प्रत्येकम्पुरुषान् मोचयितुम्प्रवृत्ता  
रासश्च ॥ प्रकृतिर्यं पुरुषम्मोचयति तम्प्रति पुनर्न प्रवर्तते—तदिदमाह—‘ स्वार्थं इव, ’  
स्वार्थं यथा तथा परार्थं आरम्भ इत्यर्थः ॥ ५६ ॥

स्यादेतत्—‘ स्वार्थं परार्थं वा चेतनः प्रवर्तते । न च प्रकृतिरचेतनैवं  
( २५४ ) अचेतनप्रधा- भवितुमर्हति तस्मादस्ति प्रकृतेरधिष्ठाता चेतनः ।  
नप्रवृत्तिशङ्का । न च क्षेत्रज्ञश्चेतना अपि प्रकृतिमधिष्ठातुमर्हन्ति,  
तेषां प्रकृतिस्वरूपानभिज्ञत्वात् । तस्मादस्ति सर्वार्थदर्शी प्रकृतेरधिष्ठाता, स  
चेत्स्व’—इत्यत आह— सत्यमेव जयते

वत्सविवृद्धिनिमित्तं क्षीरस्य यथा प्रवृत्तिरज्ञस्य ।

पुरुषविमोक्षनिमित्तं तथा प्रवृत्तिः प्रधानस्य ॥ ५७ ॥

“वत्सविवृद्धिनिमित्तम्” इति । दृष्टमचेतनमपि प्रयोजनम्प्रवर्तमा-

( २५५ ) तत्परिहारः- नम्, यथा वत्सविवृद्धयर्थं क्षीरमचेतनम् प्रव-  
क्षीरप्रवृत्तिवत्तस्याः प्र- र्तते । एवम्प्रकृतिरचेतना ऽपि पुरुषविमोक्षणाय  
वृत्तिः ॥ प्रवर्तिष्यते ॥

न च—‘क्षीरप्रवृत्तेरपीश्वराधिष्ठाननिबन्धनत्वेन साध्यत्वात् साध्यव्यभि-

( २५५ ) ईश्वराधिष्- चार’—इति, साम्प्रतम्प्रेक्षावतः प्रवृत्तेः स्वार्थ-  
तप्रधानसृष्टौ दंष्ट्राः ॥ कारुण्याभ्यां व्यासत्वात् । ते च जगत्सर्गाद्भाव-

तमाने प्रेक्षावत्प्रवृत्तिपूर्वकत्वमपि व्यावर्तयतः । न ह्यवाप्तसकलेप्सितस्य भग-  
वतो जगत् सृजतः किमप्यभिलषितम्भवति । नापि कारुण्यादस्य सर्गे  
प्रवृत्तिः, प्राक् सर्गाजीवानामिन्द्रियशरीरविषयानुत्पत्तौ दुःखाभावेन कस्य  
प्रहाणेच्छा कारुण्यम् ? सर्गोत्तरकाळं दुःखिनो ऽवलोक्य कारुण्याभ्युप-  
गमे दुरुत्तरमितरेतराश्रयत्वन्दूषणम्,—कारुण्येन सृष्टिः सृष्ट्या च कारुण्य-  
मिति । अपि च करुणया प्रेरित ईश्वरः सुखिन एव जन्तून् सृजेन्न  
विचित्रान् । ‘कर्मवैचित्र्याद्वैचित्र्यम्’ इति चेत्—कृतमस्य प्रेक्षावतः कर्मा-  
धिष्ठानेन, तदनधिष्ठानमात्रादेवाचेतनस्यापि कर्मणः प्रवृत्त्यनुपपत्तेस्तत्-  
कार्यशरीरेन्द्रियविषयानुत्पत्तौ दुःखानुत्पत्तेरपि सुकरत्वात् ॥

प्रकृतेस्वचेतनायाः प्रवृत्तेर्न स्वार्थानुग्रहो न वा कारुण्यम्प्रयोजकमिति

( २५६ ) प्रकृतिच्छदो  
तद्दोषाभावः ॥

नोक्तदोषप्रसङ्गावतारः । पारार्थ्यमात्रन्तु प्रयोज-  
कमुपपद्यते । तस्मात् सुष्ठूक्तम्—“वत्सविवृद्धिनि-  
मित्तम्” इति ॥ १७ ॥

( २५७ ) पुरुषविमो-  
क्षार्थम् प्रधानस्य प्रवृत्तिः ॥

“स्वार्थ इव” इति दृष्टान्तितम् [ कारिका.  
१६ ] तद्विभजते—

औत्सुक्यनिवृत्त्यर्थं यथा क्रियासु प्रवर्तते लोकः ।

पुरुषस्य विमोक्षार्थं प्रवर्तते तद्वदव्यक्तम् ॥ ५८ ॥

“औत्सुक्य—” इति । औत्सुक्यमिच्छा, सा खल्विष्यमाणप्राप्तौ निव-  
र्तते । इष्यमाणश्च स्वार्थः, इष्टलक्षणत्वात् फलस्य । दार्ष्टान्तिके योज-  
यति—“पुरुषस्य विमोक्षार्थम्प्रवर्तते तद्वदव्यक्तम्” इति ॥ ५८ ॥

( २५८ ) विवेकख्या-  
त्यनन्तरम् प्रधाननिवृत्तिः ॥

ननु भवतु पुरुषार्थः प्रकृतेः प्रवर्तकः, निवृ-  
त्तिस्तु कुतस्या प्रकृतेः ? इत्यत आह—

रङ्गस्य दर्शयित्वा निवर्तते नर्तकी यथा नृत्यात् ।

पुरुषस्य तथा ऽऽत्मानं प्रकाश्य विनिवर्तते प्रकृतिः ॥ ५९ ॥

“रङ्गस्य” इति, स्थानेन स्थानिनः पारिषदानुपलक्षयति । ‘आत्मानम्’ शब्दाद्यात्मना पुरुषाद्भेदेन च प्रकाश्येत्यर्थः ॥ ५९ ॥

स्यादेतत्—‘प्रवर्तताम्प्रकृतिः पुरुषार्थम् । पुरुषादुपकृतात्प्रकृतिर्लप्यते

( २५९ ) गुणवत्याः कञ्चिदुपकारम्, आज्ञासम्पादनाराधितादिवाज्ञा-  
प्रकृतेः प्रस्युपकारं विनैव पयितुर्भुजिष्या । तथा च न परार्थो ऽस्या  
पुरुषोपकारः ॥ आरम्भः—इत्यत आह—

नानाविधैरुपायैरुपकारिण्यनुपकारिणः पुंसः ।

गुणवत्यगुणस्य सतस्तस्यार्थमपार्थकञ्चरति ॥ ६० ॥

“नाना—” इति । यथा गुणवानुपकार्यपि भृत्यो निर्गुणे ऽतएवानुपकारिणि स्वामिनि निष्फलाराधनः, एवमियम्प्रकृतिस्तपस्विनी गुणवत्युपकारिण्यनुपकारिणि पुरुषे व्यर्थपरिश्रमेति पुरुषार्थमेव यतते न स्वार्थमिति सिद्धम् ॥ ६० ॥

सत्यमेव जयते

स्यादेतत्—‘नर्तकी नृत्यम्परिषद्भ्यो दर्शयित्वा निवृत्ता ऽपि पुनस्तदृष्टि-

( २६० ) विवेकख्या- कौतूहलात् प्रवर्तते यथा, तथा प्रकृतिरपि पुरु-  
ग्रनन्तरम् प्रधानस्यात्य- षार्थायात्मानं दर्शयित्वा निवृत्ता ऽपि पुनः प्रव-  
न्तिकी निवृत्तिः ॥ त्स्यति’—इत्यत आह—

प्रकृतेः सुकुमारतरन्न किञ्चिदस्तीति मे मतिर्भवति ।

या दृष्टा ऽस्मीति पुनर्न दर्शनमुपैति पुरुषस्य ॥ ६१ ॥

“प्रकृतेः” इति । सुकुमारतरता ऽतिपेशलता, परपुरुषदर्शनासहिष्णुतेति यावत् । असूर्यम्पश्या हि कुलबधूरतिमन्दाक्षमन्थरा प्रमादाद्विगलितसिचयाञ्चला चेदालोक्यते परपुरुषेण, तदा ऽसौ यथा प्रयतते,

अप्रमत्तां यथैनां परपुरुषान्तराणि न पुनः पश्यन्ति,—एवम्प्रकृतिरपि कुल-  
वधूतो ऽप्यधिका दृष्टा विवेकेन न पुनर्द्रक्ष्यत इत्यर्थः ॥ ६१ ॥

स्यादेतत्—“पुरुषश्चेदगुणो ऽपरिणामी, कथमस्य मोक्षः? मुचेर्बन्धन-  
(२६१) निर्गुणपुरुषमो- विच्छेपार्थत्वात्, सवासनक्लेशकर्माशयानाश्च बन्ध-  
क्षसंसारसम्भवशङ्का ॥ नसमाख्यानां पुरुषे ऽपरिणामिन्यसम्भवात् । अत  
एवास्य च पुरुषस्य न संसारः प्रेत्यभावापरनामाऽस्ति, निष्क्रियत्वात् ।  
तस्मात् ‘पुरुषविमोक्षार्थम्’ इति रिक्तं वचः”—इतीमां शङ्कामुपसंहारव्या-  
जेनाभ्युपगच्छन्नपाकरोति ॥

तस्मान्न बध्यते ऽद्धा न मुच्यते नापि संसरति कश्चित् ।

संसरति बध्यते मुच्यते च नानाश्रया प्रकृतिः ॥ ६२ ॥

“तस्मात्” इति । अद्धा न कश्चित् पुरुषो बध्यते, न कश्चित् संस-  
रति, न कश्चिन्मुच्यते । प्रकृतिरेव तु नानाश्रया

(२६२) तत्परिहारः- प्रकृतिगतानां संसारादीनां सती बध्यते संसरति मुच्यते चेति । बन्धमोक्ष-  
पुरुषे उपचारः ॥ संसाराः पुरुषेषूपचर्यन्ते । यथा जयपराजयौ  
भृत्यगतावपि स्वामिन्युपचर्यन्ते, तदाश्रयेण भृत्यानान्तद्भागित्वात्, तत्फ-  
लस्य च शोक्लाभादेः स्वामिनि सम्भवात् । भोगापवर्गयोः प्रकृतिगतयो-  
रपि विवेकाग्रहात् पुरुषसम्बन्ध उपपादित इति सर्वम्पुष्कलम् ॥ ६२ ॥

(२६३) प्रकृत्या धर्मा-  
दिसप्तरूपैर्बन्धनमेकरूपेण  
तत्त्वज्ञानरूपेण च मोक्ष-  
णम् ॥

नन्ववगतम् ‘प्रकृतिगता बन्धसंसारापवर्गाः  
पुरुषे उपचर्यन्ते’ इति । किंसाधनाः पुनरेते  
प्रकृतेः? इत्यत आह—

रूपैः सप्तभिरेव तु बध्नात्यात्मानमात्मना प्रकृतिः ।

सैव च पुरुषार्थम्प्रति विमोचयत्येकरूपेण ॥ ६३ ॥

“रूपैः” इति । तत्त्वज्ञानवर्जं बध्नाति धर्मादिभिस्सप्तभी रूपैर्भवि-  
रिति । “पुरुषार्थम्प्रति” भोगापवर्गम्प्रति “आत्मना ऽऽत्मानम्” एक-

रूपेण तत्त्वज्ञानेन विवेकाख्यात्या विमोचयति, पुनर्भोगापवर्गौ न करो-  
तीत्यर्थः ॥ ६३ ॥

अवगतमीदृशं तत्त्वम्, ततः किमित्यत आह—

एष्वन्तस्वाभ्यासात्तस्मि न मे नाहमित्यपरिशेषम् ।  
अविपर्ययाद्विशुद्धं केवलमुत्पद्यते ज्ञानम् ॥ ६४ ॥

“एष्वम्” इति । तत्त्वेन विषयेण तत्त्वज्ञानमुपलक्षयति । उक्तरूपप्र-  
( २६४ ) अभ्यासा- कारतत्त्वविषयज्ञानाभ्यासादादरनैरन्तर्यदीर्घकाल-  
तत्त्वज्ञानोत्पत्तिः ॥ सेवितात् सत्त्वपुरुषान्यतासाक्षात्कारिज्ञानमुत्प-  
द्यते । यद्विषयश्चाभ्यासस्तद्विषयकमेव साक्षात्कारमुपजनयति, —तत्त्वविषयश्चा-  
भ्यास इति तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारं जनयति । अत उक्तम्—“ विशुद्धम् ” इति ॥

कुतो विशुद्धमित्यत आह—“अविपर्ययात् ” इति । संशयविपर्ययो हि  
( २६५ ) तत्त्वज्ञानस्य ज्ञानस्याविशुद्धी, तद्द्रष्टितम् विशुद्धन्तदिदमुक्तम्—  
विशुद्धिहेतुः अविपर्यय- “अविपर्ययात्” इति । नियतमनियततया  
त्वम् ॥ गृह्णन् संशयो ऽपि विपर्ययः, तेन ‘अविपर्ययात्’  
इति संशयविपर्ययाभ्यासो दर्शितः । तत्त्वविषयत्वाच्च संशयविपर्ययाभावः ॥

स्यादेतत्—‘ उत्पद्यतामीदृशाभ्यासात् तत्त्वज्ञानम्, तथा ऽप्यनादिना  
( २६६ ) अनादिभि- मिथ्याज्ञानसंस्कारेण मिथ्याज्ञानं जनयितव्यम्,  
ध्याज्ञानसंस्कारस्यादि- तथा च तन्निबन्धनस्य संसारस्यानुच्छेदप्रसङ्ग-  
मता तत्त्वज्ञानसंस्कारेण इत्यत उक्तम्—“केवलम्” इति=विपर्ययेणास-  
समुच्छेदः ॥ भिन्नम् । यद्यप्यनादिर्विपर्ययवासन्त तथा ऽपि तत्त्वज्ञानवासनया तत्त्वविषय-  
साक्षात्कारमादधत्या ऽऽदिमत्या, ऽपि शक्या समुच्छेत्तुम् । तत्त्वपक्षपातो  
हि धियां स्वभावः, यदाहुर्बाह्या अपि—

“ निरुपद्रवभूतार्थस्वभावस्य विपर्ययैः ।

न बाधो ऽयत्नवत्ये ऽपि बुद्धेस्तत्पक्षपाततः ” इति ॥

ज्ञानस्वरूपमुक्तम्—“ नास्मि, न मे, नाहम् ” इति । ‘ नास्मि ’ इत्यात्मनि क्रियामात्रनिषेधति । यथाहुः ‘ कृन्वस्तयः क्रियासामान्यवचनाः ’ इति [सिद्धान्तकौमुदी.] । तथा चाध्यवसायाभिमानसङ्कल्पालोचनानि चान्तराणि बाह्याश्च सर्वे व्यापारा आत्मनि प्रतिबद्धानि बोद्धव्यानि । यतश्चात्मनि व्यापारावेशो नास्त्यतो ‘ नाहम् ’ । अहमिति कर्तृपदम्, ‘ अहञ्जानाम्यहं जुहोम्यहन्ददे ’ इति सर्वत्र कर्तुः परामर्शात् । निष्क्रियत्वे च सर्वत्र कर्तृत्वाभावः । ततः सुष्ठुक्तम्—“ नाहम् ” इति । अत एव “ न मे ” । कर्ता हि स्वामिता कृभते, तस्मात् कुतः स्वाभाविकी स्वामितेत्यर्थः । अथवा “ नास्मि ” इति “ पुरुषो ऽस्मि, न प्रसवधर्मा ” । अप्रसवधर्मित्वाच्चाकर्तृत्वमाह—“ नाहम् ” इति । अकर्तृत्वाच्च न स्वामितेत्यत आह—“ न मे ” इति ॥

ननु ‘ एतावत्सु ज्ञातेष्वपि कश्चित् कदाचिदज्ञातो विषयो ऽस्ति, तदज्ञानञ्जन्तून् बन्धयिष्यति ’ इत्यत आह—“ अपस्यापरिशेषत्वम् ॥ विशेषम् ” इति । नास्ति किञ्चिदस्मिन् परिशिष्टम् ज्ञातव्यम् यदज्ञानं बन्धयिष्यतीत्यर्थः ॥ ६४ ॥

( २६९ ) तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारफलम् ॥ किं पुनरीदृशेन तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारेण सिष्यतीत्यत आह—

तेन निवृत्तप्रसवामर्थवशात् सत्तरूपविनिवृत्ताम् ।

प्रकृतिम् पश्यति पुरुषः प्रेक्षकवदवस्थितः स्वच्छः ॥ ६५ ॥

“ तेन ” इति । भोगविवेकसाक्षात्कारौ हि प्रकृतेः प्रसोतव्यौ । तौ

“ पृथक् ” इति पाठान्तरम् ।

अथ प्रसूताविति नास्याः प्रसोतव्यमवशिष्यत इति निवृत्तप्रसवा प्रकृतिः । विवेकज्ञानरूपो यो ऽर्थस्तस्य वशः सामर्थ्यम् तस्मात् । अतस्त्वज्ञानपूर्वकाणि खलु धर्माधर्माज्ञानवैराग्यावैराग्यैश्वर्यनैश्वर्याणि । वैराग्यमपि केवलतौष्टिकानामतस्त्वज्ञानपूर्वकमेव । तत्र तत्त्वज्ञानं विरोधित्वेनातस्त्वज्ञानमुच्छिनत्ति । कारणनिवृत्त्या च सप्तरूपाणि निवर्तन्त इति “सप्तरूपनिवृत्ता प्रकृतिः” । “अवास्थित” इति निष्क्रियः, “स्वच्छः” इति रजस्तमोवृत्तिकलुषया बुद्ध्या ऽसम्भिन्नः । सात्त्विक्या तु बुद्ध्या तदा ऽप्यस्य मनाक् सम्भेदो ऽस्त्येव, अन्यथैवम्भूतप्रकृतिदर्शनानुपपत्तेरिति ॥ ६९ ॥

स्यादेतत्—‘निवृत्तप्रसवामिति न मृष्यामहे । संयोगकृतो हि सर्ग इत्यु-

(२७०) एकविषय- क्तम्, योग्यता च संयोगः, भोक्तृत्वयोग्यता च  
मपेक्ष्य निवृत्ताया अपि पुरुषस्य चैतन्यम्, भोग्यत्वयोग्यता च प्रकृते-  
प्रकृतेर्विषयान्तरं प्रति प्रवृर्जडत्वम् विषयत्वञ्च । न चैतयोरस्ति निवृत्तिः ।  
त्तिशङ्का ॥ न च करणीयाभावात्निवृत्तिः, तज्जातीयस्यान्यस्य करणीयत्वात् पुनः पुनः  
शब्दाद्युपभोगवत्’—इत्यत आह—

दृष्टा मयेत्युपेक्षक एको, दृष्टा ऽहमित्युपरमत्यन्या ।

सति संयोगे ऽपि तयोः प्रयोजनन्नास्ति सर्गस्य ॥ ६६ ॥

“दृष्टा” इति । करोतु नाम पौनःपुन्येन शब्दाद्युपभोगम्प्रकृतिर्यया

(२७१) तन्निरासः ॥ विवेकख्यातिर्न कृता, कृतविवेकख्यातिस्तु शब्दाद्युपभोगान्न जनयति । अविवेकख्यातिनिबन्धनो हि तदुपभोगो, निबन्धनाभावे न तद्भवितुमर्हति, अङ्कुर इव बीजाभावे । प्राकृतान् हि सुखदुःखमोहात्मनः शब्दादींस्तदविवेकात् ‘म्भैतत्’ इत्यभिमन्यमना आत्मा भुञ्जीत । एवं विवेकख्यातिमपि प्राकृतीमन्निवेकादेवात्मा ‘मदर्थेयम्’ इति मन्यते ।

उत्पन्नविवेकख्यातिस्तु तदसंसर्गाच्छब्दादीन्नोपभोक्तुमर्हति नापि विवेक-  
ख्यातिम्प्राकृतीमपि कर्तुम् । ततो विविक्तं आत्मा न स्वार्थमभिमन्तुम-  
र्हति । पुरुषार्थो च भोगविवेकौ प्रकृत्यारम्भप्रयोजकावित्यपुरुषार्थौ सन्तौ  
न प्रकृतिं प्रयोजयतः । तदिदमुक्तम्—“प्रयोजननास्ति सर्गस्य” इति ।  
अथ प्रयुज्यते सर्गे प्रकृतिरनेनेति प्रयोजनम्, तदपुरुषार्थे नास्ती-  
त्यर्थः ॥ ६६ ॥

स्यादेतत्—“उत्पन्नतत्त्वसाक्षात्कारक्षेत्रदनन्तरमेव मुक्तस्य तस्य देह-  
(२७२) विविक्तस्या- पातः स्यादिति कथमदेहः प्रकृतिम्पश्येत् । अथ  
त्मनो देहपातात्प्रकृतिदर्श- तत्त्वज्ञाने ऽपि न मुच्यते कर्मणामप्रक्षीणत्वात् ?  
नासम्भवशङ्का ॥ तेषां कुतः प्रक्षयः ? ‘भोगात्’ इति चेत्, हन्त  
भोस्तत्त्वज्ञानन्न मोक्षसाधनम्—इति ‘व्यक्ताव्यक्तविज्ञानजन्मना तत्त्वज्ञानेना-  
पवर्ग’ इति रिक्तम्बुधः । ‘भोगेन चापरिसंख्येयः कर्माशयप्रचयो ऽनिय-  
तविपाककालः क्षेतव्यः, ततश्चापवर्गप्राप्तिः’ इत्यपि मनोरथमात्रम्”  
इत्यत आह—

सम्यग्ज्ञानाधिगमात् धर्मादीनामकारणप्राप्तौ ।

तिष्ठति संस्कारवशात्, चक्रभ्रमिचञ्चुतशरीरः ॥ ६७ ॥

“सम्यक्” इति । तत्त्वसाक्षात्कारोदयादेवानादिरप्यनियतविपाक-  
(२७३) तन्निर्गसः— कालो ऽपि कर्माशयप्रचयो दग्धबीजभावतया  
विविक्तस्यापि संस्कारव- न जात्यायुर्भोगलक्षणाय फलाय कल्पते । क्लेश-  
शाच्छरिधारणम् ॥ सलिलावसिक्तायां हि बुद्धिभूमौ कर्मबीजान्यङ्कुरं  
प्रसुवते । तत्त्वज्ञाननिदाघनिपीतसकलक्लेशसलिलायामूषरायां कुतः कर्म-  
बीजानामङ्कुरप्रसवः ? तदिदमुक्तम्—“धर्मादीनामकारणप्राप्तौ” इति, अका-  
रणत्वप्राप्तावित्यर्थः । उत्पन्नतत्त्वज्ञानो ऽपि च संस्कारवशात् तिष्ठति, यथो-

परते ऽपि कुलालव्यापारे चक्रं वेगाख्यसंस्कारवशात् भ्रमत् तिष्ठति । कालपरिपाकवशात्तूपरते संस्कारे निष्क्रियम्भवति । शरीरस्थितौ च प्रारब्धपरिपाकौ धर्माधर्मौ संस्कारौ । तथा चानुश्रूयते—“भोगेन त्वितरे क्षपयित्वा ऽथ सम्पद्यते” इति “तस्य तावदेव चिरं यावन्न विमोक्ष्ये ऽय सम्पत्स्ये” इति च [ छान्दोग्य-६।१४।२ ] । प्रक्षीयमाणाविद्यासंस्कारावशेषश्च संस्कारस्तद्वशात् तत्सामर्थ्यात् धृतशरीरस्तिष्ठति ॥ ६७ ॥

(२७४) शरीरनाशे ऐ- स्यादेतत्—“यदि संस्कारशेषादपि धृतशरी-  
कान्तिकात्यन्तिकमुक्तिः ॥ रस्तथा ऽपि कदा ऽस्य मोक्षो भविष्यति ?”  
इत्यत आह—

प्राप्ते शरीरभेदे चरितार्थत्वात् प्रधानविनिवृत्तौ ।

ऐकान्तिकमात्यन्तिकमुभयं कैवल्यमाप्नोति ॥ ६८ ॥

“प्राप्ते” इति । अनारब्धविपाकानान्तावत् कर्माशयानां तत्त्वज्ञानाग्निना बीजभावो दग्धः । प्रारब्धविपाकानान्तूपभोगेन क्षये सति, “प्राप्ते शरीरभेदे” इति=विनाशे—“चरितार्थत्वात्” इति=कृतप्रयोजनत्वात् । प्रधानस्य तम्पुरुषप्रति विनिवृत्तौ—“ऐकान्तिकम्”=अवश्यम्भावि “आत्यन्तिकम्”=अविनाशि—इत्युभयं “कैवल्यम्” दुःखत्रयविगमम्प्राप्नोति पुरुषः ॥ ६८ ॥

(२७५) सांख्यशास्त्र- प्रमाणेनोपपादिते ऽप्यत्यन्तश्रद्धोत्पादनाय  
स्य परमर्षिप्रणीतत्वम् ॥ परमर्षिपूर्वकत्वमाह—

पुरुषार्थज्ञानमिदं गुह्यम्परमर्षिणा समाख्यातम् ।

स्थित्युत्पत्तिप्रलयाश्चिन्त्यन्ते यत्र भूतानाम् ॥ ६९ ॥

“पुरुष” इति । “गुह्यम्” गुहानिवासि, स्थूलधियां दुर्बोधमिति यावत् । “परमर्षिणा” कपिलेन, तामेव श्रद्धामागमिकत्वेन द्रढयति—  
“स्थित्युत्पत्तिप्रलयाश्चिन्त्यन्ते यत्र भूतानाम्” इति । ‘यत्र’ ज्ञाने=यदर्थम्,—

कौ. १९-७०-७१-७२ ] सांख्यशास्त्रस्य प्रामाणिकत्वम् । ८१

यथा 'चर्मणि द्वीपिनं हन्ति' इति । "भूतानाम्"=प्राणिनां "स्थित्यु-  
त्पत्तिप्रकृत्याः" आगमैः "चिन्त्यन्ते" ॥ ६९ ॥

( १७६ ) सांख्यशा-  
स्त्रस्य गुरुशिष्यपरम्परा  
कपिलाक्षरभ्यः पञ्चशिख-  
पर्वतम् ॥

स्यादेतत्—"यत् परमर्षिणा साक्षात्कथितम्  
तच्छूद्धधीमहि, यत्पुनरीश्वरकृष्णेन कथितम् तत्र  
कुतः श्रद्धा?"—इत्यत आह—

एतत् पवित्रमग्र्यं मुनिरासुरयेऽनुकम्पया प्रददौ ।

आसुरिरपि पञ्चशिखाय, तेन च बहुधा कृतन्तन्त्रम् ॥ ७० ॥

"एतत्" इति । "एतत् पवित्रम्"=पावनम्—दुःखत्रयहेतोः पाप्मनः  
पुनातीति—"अग्र्यम्"=सर्वेभ्यः पवित्रेभ्यो मुख्यम्, "मुनिः" कपिलः  
"आसुरये ऽनुकम्पया प्रददौ, आसुरिरपि पञ्चशिखाय, तेन च बहुधा  
कृतं तन्त्रम्" ॥ ७० ॥

शिष्यपरम्परया ऽऽगतमीश्वरकृष्णेन चैतद्वार्याभिः ॥

संक्षिप्तमार्यमतिना सम्यग्विज्ञाय सिद्धान्तम् ॥ ७१ ॥

( २७७ ) ईश्वरकृष्ण-  
स्य गुरुशिष्यपरम्परा ॥

"शिष्य" इति । आरात् याता तस्वेभ्य  
इत्यार्या, आर्यामतिर्यस्य सो ऽयम् "आर्यमतिः"  
इति ॥ ७१ ॥

( २७८ ) सप्ततिकारि-  
काणां शास्त्रत्वम् ॥

एतच्च शास्त्रम्, सकलशास्त्रार्थसूचकत्वात्,  
न तु प्रकरणमित्याह—

सप्तत्यां किल ये ऽर्थास्ते ऽर्थाः कस्त्रस्य षष्ठितन्त्रस्य ।

आख्यायिकाविरहिताः परधावविवाजिताश्चापि ॥ ७२ ॥

"सप्तत्याम्" इति । तथा च राजवार्तिकम् ॥

"प्रधानास्तित्वमेकत्वमर्थवन्वमथान्यता ।

पारार्थ्यं च तथा ऽनैक्यं वियोगो योग एव च ॥

शेषवृत्तिरकर्तृत्वं मौलिकार्थाः स्मृता दश ।  
 विपर्ययः पञ्चविधस्तथोक्ता नव तुष्टयः ॥  
 करणानामसामर्थ्यमष्टाविंशतिधा मत्तम् ।  
 इति षष्टिः पदार्थानामष्टभिः सह सिद्धिभिः” ॥ इति ॥

सेयं षष्टिपदार्थी कथितेति सकलशास्त्रार्थकथनाच्चेदम्प्रकरणमपि तु  
 शास्त्रमेवेदमिति सिद्धम् । एकत्वमर्थवत्त्वम् पारार्थ्यञ्च प्रधानमधिकृत्योक्तम् ।  
 अन्यत्वमकर्तृत्वम् बहुत्वञ्चेति पुरुषमधिकृत्य । अस्तित्वम् वियोगो योगश्चे-  
 त्युभयमधिकृत्य । वृत्तिः स्थितिरिति स्थूलसूक्ष्ममधिकृत्य ॥ ७२ ॥

मनांसि कुमुदानीव बोधयन्ती सतां सदा ।

श्रीवाचस्पतिमिश्राणां कृतिः स्तात् तत्त्वकौमुदी ॥

इत्यखिलतन्त्रापरतन्त्रप्रतिभद्रादशदर्शनटीकाकृच्छ्री-

मद्राचस्पतिमिश्रकृता सांख्यतत्त्वकौमुदी ॥

## अथ कारिकाणां सूची.

( अकारादिक्रमेण. )

कारिकाङ्काः	पृष्ठाङ्काः	कारिकाङ्काः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
७ अतिदूरात् सामीप्यात् ...	१७	२० तस्मात् तत्संयोगात् ...	४१
२३ अध्यवसायो बुद्धेर्धर्मो ज्ञानम्.	४३	६२ तस्मान्न बध्यतेऽद्वा ...	७५
३३ अंतःकरणं त्रिविधम् ...	५१	६५ तेन निवृत्तप्रसवाम्...	७७
२४ अभिमानोऽहंकारः...	४४	११ त्रिगुणमविवेकि विषयः ...	२७
१४ अविवेक्यादेः सिद्धिः ...	३२	१ दुःखत्रयाभिघातात्...	१
५३ अष्टविकल्पो देवः ...	७०	२ दृष्टवदानुश्रविकः ...	४
९ असदकरणात् उपादान- गृहणात् ...	२०	४ दृष्टमनुमानमासवचनम् ...	८
८० आध्यात्मिकाश्चतस्रः ...	६४	६६ दृष्टा मयेत्युपेक्षक एको ...	७८
५६ इत्येष प्रकृतिकृतः ...	७१	४४ धर्मेण गमनमूर्ध्वम् ...	५९
२७ उभयात्मकमत्र मनः ...	४६	५२ न विना भावैर्लिङ्गम् ...	६९
५४ ऊर्ध्वं सत्वविशालाः ...	७०	६० नानाविधैरुपायैः ...	७४
५१ ऊहः शब्दोऽध्ययनम् ...	६७	४७ पञ्च विपर्ययभेदाः ...	६२
४९ एकादशेन्द्रियबधाः ...	६३	२१ पुरुषस्य दर्शनार्थम्...	४१
७० एतत् पवित्रमध्यम् ...	८१	६९ पुरुषार्थज्ञानमिदम् ...	८०
३६ एते प्रदीपकरणाः ...	५३	४२ पुरुषार्थहेतुकमिदम्...	५८
६४ एवं तत्त्वाभ्यासात्...	७६	४० पूर्वोत्पन्नमसक्तम् ...	५६
४६ एष प्रत्ययसर्गो ...	६१	२२ प्रकृतेर्महास्ततोऽहङ्कारः ...	४२
५८ औत्सुक्यनिवृत्त्यर्थम् ...	७३	६१ प्रकृतेः सुकुमारतरम् ...	७४
३२ करणं त्रयोदशविधं ...	५०	५ प्रतिविषयाध्यवसायो दृष्टम्...	१०
१६ कारणमस्त्यव्यक्तम्...	३५	६८ प्राप्ते शरीरभेदे ...	८०
४१ चित्रं यथाऽऽश्रयमृते ...	५७	१२ प्रीत्यप्रीतिविषादात्मका ...	२९
१८ जननमरणकरणानाम्प्रतिनिय- मात् ...	३८	३४ बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि तेषाम् ...	५२
५५ तत्र जरामरणकृतम् ...	७१	३६ बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि चक्षुःश्रोत्रघ्राण. ...	४६
४८ तन्मात्राण्यविशेषाः...	६२	४८ भेदस्तमसोऽष्टविधः...	६२
१९ तस्माच्च विपर्यासात् ...	४०	१५ भेदानाम्परिमाणात्...	३३
		३ मूलप्रकृतिरविकृतिः ...	७
		३० युगपश्चतुष्टयस्य तु वृत्तिः ...	४८

## अथ कारिकाणां सूची.

कारिकाङ्काः	पृष्ठाङ्काः	कारिकाङ्काः	पृष्ठाङ्काः
५९ रक्तस्य दर्शयित्वा ...	... ७४	४३ सांसारिकाश्च भावाः	... ५८
६३ रूपैःसप्तभिरेव तु ...	... ७५	३५ सान्तःकरणा बुद्धिः...	... ५३
५७ वस्तुविवृद्धिनिमित्तम्	... ७२	३५ सात्त्विक एकादशकः	... ४५
४५ वैराग्यात् प्रकृतिलयः	... ६०	६ सामान्यतस्तु दृष्टात्	... १७
२८ शब्दादिषु पञ्चानां ...	... ४७	१७ संघातपरार्थत्वात् ...	... ३६
७१ शिष्यपरम्परयागतम्	... ८१	८ सौक्ष्म्यात् तदनुपलब्धिः	... १८
१३ सत्त्वं लघु प्रकाशकमिष्टम्	... ३०	३१ स्वां स्वाम्प्रतिपद्यन्ते	... ४९
७२ सप्तत्यां किल येऽर्थाः	... ८२	२९ स्वालक्षण्यं वृत्तिः ...	... ४८
६७ सम्यग्ज्ञानाधिगमात्	... ७९	३९ सूक्ष्मा मातापितृजा...	... ५६
३७ सर्वम् प्रत्युपभोगम्...	... ५४	१० हेतुमदनित्यमव्यापि...	... २५

सत्यमेव जयते

## अक्षरक्रमेण विषयसूची.

अचेतनप्रकृतिप्रवृत्तिः ( २५४ )... ७२	प्रकृतेः पुरुषापेक्षा ( १३८ ) ... ४१
भन्तःकरणत्रयम् ( १६० ) ... ४८	प्रकृतेः प्रवृत्तिप्रकारः ( ११६ )... ३५
भ्रमिनिवेशः ( २१२ ) ... ६३	प्रकृतेर्निवृत्तिः ( २५८ ) ... ७३
भविष्या ( २०८ ) ... ६२	प्रत्यक्षादिप्रमाणनिरूपणम् ( ३० )... ९
भविष्योः ( १८४ ) ... ५५	प्रत्यक्षाभावकारणम् ( ५५ ) ... १८
अभ्यक्तसाधनम् ( ११० ) ... ३३	प्रत्ययसर्गः ( २०६ ) ... ६२
अशक्तयः ( २१४ ) ... ६३	प्रमाणपरिगणनम् ( २५ ) ... ९
अस्मिता ( २०९ ) ... ६२	प्रमाणलक्षणम् ( २२ ) ... ८
अहंकारनिरूपणम् ( १४९ ) ... ४४	बन्धत्रैविध्यम् ( २०० ) ... ६०
इन्द्रियनिरूपणम् ( १५३ ) ... ४६	बुद्धिनिरूपणम् ( १४३ ) ... ४२
इन्द्रियविषयाः ( १७६ ) ... ५२	भौतिकसर्गः ( २४२ ) ... ६९
इन्द्रियाणां गुणप्रधानभावः ( १७९ ) ... ५३	मनोनिरूपणम् ( १५५ ) ... ४६
कार्यकारणसम्बन्धः ( ६० ) ... १९	रागः ( २१० ) ... ६२
कालनिरूपणम् ( १७५ ) ... ५२	विशेषनिरूपणम् ( १८५ ) ... ५५
गुणनिरूपणम् ( ८७ ) ... २८	व्यक्ताव्यक्तवैरूप्यम् ( ७७ ) ... २५
गुणस्वभावाः ( १०३ ) ... ३०	व्यक्ताव्यक्तसारूप्यम् ( ८८ ) ... २७
तत्त्वज्ञानोत्पत्तिः ( २६४ ) ... ७६	सत्कार्यप्रतिपादनम् ( ६० ) ... १९
तुष्टयः ( २१७ ) ... ६४	सर्गस्य दुःखहेतुता ( २४८ ) ... ७०
दुःखत्रयव्युत्पादनम् ( ४ ) ... २	सर्गक्रमः ( १४१ ) ... ४२
द्वेषः ( २१७ ) ... ६३	सूक्ष्मशरीरनिरूपणम् ( १८९ )... ५६
निमित्तनैमित्तिकविभागः ( १९६ ) ... ५९	सिद्धयः ऊहादयः ( २२९ ) ... ६६
पुरुषधर्माः ( १३० ) ... ३९	सृष्टिकारणनिरूपणम् ( २५१ ) ... ७१
पुरुषनिरूपणम् ( ११९ ) ... ३६	

## अशुद्धिपत्रम्.

पृष्ठे.	पंक्तौ.	अशुद्धम्.	शुद्धम्.
४	१९	[ बृहदारण्यक ] ...	[ बृहदारण्यक २।४।५ ]
४	२०	[ छान्दोग्य ] ...	[ छान्दोग्य ८।१५ ]
६	२४	°व्यक्तयो ...	°व्यक्तयोः
६	२५	°क्रमण ...	°क्रमेण
११	२२	लिङ्ग ...	लिङ्ग
११	२३	लिङ्ग ...	लिङ्ग
१२	२	°ख्यातम् ...	°ख्यातम्
१४	१८	°नुमाङ्गव° ...	°नुमानाङ्गव°
१५	२१	कचित्पदेऽतन्भा°	कचित्पदेऽन्तर्भा°
१९	१०	सारूप्य° ...	सारूप्य°
२२	१२	°स्ततूना ...	°स्तन्तूना
२३	२	°सम्बन्ध° ...	°सम्बन्ध°
२४	२६	साधायी° ...	साधीया°
२४	२६	कुचित् ...	केचित्
२९	(१००) २	°संख्ये ...	°संख्ये
२९	(१००) ३	°वृत्तिति° ...	°वृत्तिनि°
२९	(१०१) ३	°न्योन्यापे°	°न्योन्यापे°
३२	२५	कश्चि° ...	कश्चि°
३५	४	परिमितस्वत् ...	परिमितस्वात्
३८	२४	°म्बन्धो ...	म्बन्धो
४३	(१४३) १	वु° ...	वु
४५	१४	सतामसः ...	स तामसः
४६	१८	भलो° ...	आलो°
४८	(१६०) ३	°मेसाधर ...	मेवासाधार
४८	२२	°कपदेअप° ...	°कपदेऽप
४९	३	परोऽक्षे ...	परोक्षे
५४	(१८०) १	(१८०)	(१८१)
५४	(१८३) ३	स्यान्ने ...	स्यान्न

## अशुद्धिपत्रम्.

पृष्ठे.	पंक्तौ.	अशुद्धम्.	शुद्धम्.
५९	२२	चेष्टितम् ...	चेष्टितम्
६२	(२१०) २	°दर्यस्य ...	°पर्ययस्य.
६४	१९	°परिणामभेद° ...	°परिणामभेद°
६५	१	माभूत्स्° ...	मा भूत्स्°
६५	६	सद्योनि° ...	सद्यो नि°
६५	७	सिद्ध° ...	सिद्धि°
७०	१६	सर्वः ...	सर्गः
७०	१८	भूलोक° ...	भूर्लोक°
७१	१४	कथ्यते लिङ्गम् ...	कथ्यते, लिङ्गम्
७१	२१	अकरणत्वे ...	अकारणत्वे
७२	(२५५)	(२५५) ...	(२५५ अ)
७५	१३	चेति । ...	चेति,
७८	३	°द्वर्यनैश्व° ...	°श्वर्यानैश्व°
७८	१९	°भोगात्र... ...	°भोगत्र
७८	२१	°विवका... ...	°विवेका
७८	२१	°न्यमना... ...	°न्यमान
८२	८	युभय° ...	त्युभय°



सत्यमेव जयते